

# THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

PETER A. BRANNON, *Editor*



*Published by the*  
**State Department**  
*of*  
**Archives and History**

---

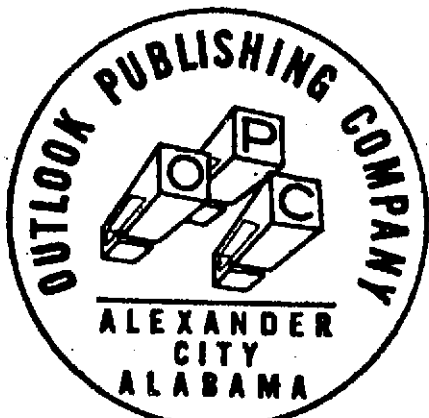
Vol. 19

No. 1

---

SPRING ISSUE

1957



1957

## CONTENTS

The Park Papers, <i>Edited by Margaret Pace Farmer</i> .....	Page 7
Dale County and Its People During the Civil War, Reminiscences of Mary Love (Edwards) Fleming .....	Page 61
Oak Bowery Church Register .....	Page 111
Oakbowery Methodist Church Cemetery Records .....	Page 131
Latham Letter .....	Page 145
The Coosa River Crossing of British Refugees, 1781, <i>by Peter A. Brannon</i> .....	Page 149
Woodrow Wilson Visits Mobile, October 27, 1913, <i>by George C. Osborn</i> .....	Page 157
Autobiography and Civil War Letters of Joel Dyer Murphree .....	Page 170





## EDITORIAL

This number of the Quarterly is intended to present various incidental contributions to the early Statehood days. Cemetery records, church registers, early correspondence and material of that kind furnish vivid pictures of the life of our people and these first-hand stories and records generally interest the student. With that thought this number is presented.

P.A.B.



## THE PARK PAPERS

*Edited by*

MARGARET PACE FARMER

(A series of letters and related papers of the Park family of Pike County, Alabama. The letters cover the period from 1831-1881).

## INTRODUCTION

The Park family moved from Georgia to Palmyra in Pike County, Alabama, in 1839 or 1840. *John Park* was born in Prince Edward County, Virginia, December 26, 1786. He moved to Georgia and married *Sara Owen Musgrove*, who was born in Oglethorpe County, Georgia, on January 29, 1788. From the letters it appears that some of the children came to Alabama with John Park and his wife, while others remained in Georgia for a while.

The letters show that a son, *James M. Park*, lived at Augusta, Georgia, from 1831 until 1840 when he moved to Mobile, Alabama.

*John T. Sankey*, son of John Park, lived in or near Augusta and taught school there. He later moved to Pike County, Alabama. He preached at the Troy Baptist Church 1861-1863.

Another son, *Frank Park*, distinguished himself in the Civil War. Company I (15th Alabama) was organized in Pike County and called the "Quitman Guards." Benjamin Gardner was made captain at the organization of the company; he was 52 years of age at the time. After his resignation, Frank Park was made captain. Frank Park was a doctor from Orion. He was elected to the legislature during his term of service; and he went home on furlough to attend the session of that body.

Frank Park and J. T. Sankey Park were in business in Orion in 1861. The firm was called "Park Brothers—Dealers in Staple and Fancy Dry Goods, Boots and Shoes, Hardware, Hats, Clothing, etc."

*Jane Owen Glenn Park*, daughter of John Park, evidently came to Pike County with her parents. She married Solomon Siler on February 8, 1843. Solomon Siler, who was born in North Carolina, moved to Pike County about 1825 and settled first at Palmyra. He later moved to Orion and built a beautiful colonial home which still stands. He

was one of the richest men in Pike County, the value of his estate at the time of final settlement being 522,190.52. The children of Solomon Siler and his wife, Jane Owen Glenn (Park) Siler, were Laurentia Narcissa Siler, Leonora America Siler, Mary Augustus Crabtree Siler, Quintus Cincinnatus Park Siler, Octavious Andrew Siler, and Orlando Littlejohn Siler.

John Park's son, *Joseph Harrison Park*, was a planter. He served as attorney for the Siler children after the death of Solomon Siler. Joseph Harrison Park was born in Greene County, Georgia, March 3, 1815, and died in Pike County, Alabama, April 24, 1887. He married Apsey Kolb who was born in Conecuh County, Alabama, October 20, 1824, and died in Pike County, October 24, 1879. Joseph Park married Apsey Kolb on December 19, 1844. Church records show that Apsey Kolb Park joined Hopewell Church near Henderson in 1857, and Joseph Park joined in 1861.

*Sarah C. Park* was one of the younger children of John Park. She was living at home with her parents as late as March 24, 1854, when her brother, Frank, wrote to her from Pleasant Hill, Dallas County, Alabama. Some of the earlier letters speak of her as a very young child.

*Robert Park* was another of the younger children of John Park. He was living at home with his parents as late as January, 1854. He fought in the Confederate Army and was hospitalized at Okolona, Mississippi.

Closely related to the John Park family was the Allred family. Major William Allred married Jane Park in Greensboro, Georgia, on February 23, 1825. They moved to Pike County between 1826 and 1829. Their son, John Park Allred, returned to Georgia for his college education and while there he married Marie Antoinette Fielder in 1848. There are numerous references to the Allreds and the Fielders in the Park letters.

Ora Lee Park (Mrs. Roy Park) of the Hephzibah community in Pike County gathered the letters and papers from several members of the Park family so that they might be published in this series.

All dates used in the explanatory notes are from family Bibles.

## PART I—THE 1830's

From 1830 to 1834 the John Park family lived in Greene County, Georgia. They received mail addressed to Greene County, Georgia, and to Clarke County, Georgia. It is apparent from the text of the letters and the dates that the family received mail at two nearby post offices in the two counties. All of the 1830-1834 letters were written by James M. Park who was living in Augusta, Georgia, some 80 miles from Greene County. The letters were to his mother and father (Mr. and Mrs. John Park) and to his sister (Jane Owen Glenn Park.) The men of whom he spoke as "Uncle Robert" and "Uncle Harrison" were Robert Musgrove, and Harrison Musgrove, brothers of James Park's mother—Sara Owen (Musgrove) Park.

By 1837 the John Park family had moved to another location in Georgia. In 1837 Mary Park Daniel (sister of John Park) who was living in Greene County wrote to John Park in Newton County, Georgia. In 1839 E. A. Daniel (daughter of Mary Park Daniel) addressed her letter to Jasper County, Georgia. It is likely that here again the Park family received mail at two nearby post offices in adjacent counties. The Daniels were living approximately 50 miles from the John Park family at this time.

Of the 21 letters in this part, 13 were carried by mail and eight by hand.

In a day when most of the men and practically all of the women were illiterate, it is not surprising to find examples of lack of skill in spelling.

## 1. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 21st March 1831

Dear Father

I dont know what to think of your silence I have not had a letter from you since I got my trunk I have wrote to you & sister both since that time I dont know what to think of your not writing to me I am well with the exception of a cold which I have had for a few days I hope these lines will find you & family enjoying good health Cotton is quite low yet it is worth from 6½ to 8½ prime 9 cents but very little sold for 9 cents goods are very cheap particularly groceries I have not time to write much before the mail will close Uncle Robert has been very un-

well for several days but has got better Uncle Harrison & family are well —I will be glad if you will let me hear from you some oftener I will direct my letters to the Scull Shoals after this I expect you have more business there than at Salem give my Respects to all my relations and to all enquiring friends I will quit and remain your—and affectionate son

James M. Park

PS

Do let me hear from you when this comes to hand—

J M Park

## 2. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 24th March 1831

Dear Father

I am glad to hear from William Maddox that you are all well this will inform you that I am enjoying the same blessing at present I should like to know the cause of your being so silent. I have not had a letter from you since I got my trunk I have wrote two to you and one to sister since that time. I have not much news times are very hard and Cotton very low goods cheap I was very much revived to hear from you and also to hear that you was well I still continue to stay at the same place yet I dont much expect I shall get any other situation untill next fall I dont have much idea of staying here in the summer if I can get a good stand somewhere in the country for a grocery I wish if you knew of any good stand you would write me word where it is write as soon as possible if you please I think if I can get a good stand I can do very good business I can get groceries quite low here now Uncle Robert & Harrison's families are well at this time my respects to you & family and to my relations also to all enquiring friends.

I will quit and subscribe myself your affectionate son—

James M Park

## 3. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 28th March 1831

Dear Father

I am very glad to hear by Mr. Stovall that you are all well these leaves me enjoying very fine health I have not much to write you now I just wrote to you a few days since by Mr. Maddox but I thought I would make use of the opportunity I am very much obliged to you for the money you sent me I am not certain yet what time I will come up the country but I will come if life lasts I will not send any linen by Stovall for I will want them before I can get them so I will get them made here I still continue at the same place yet I would write more but I am very busy this morning so I will conclude by subscribing myself your affectionate son

James M. Park

(I send sister ring enclosed)

## 4. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 19th April 1831

Dear Father

I received your favor by Mr. Stovall and am gratified to hear that you are well please accept this to inform you that I enjoy fine health Uncle Robert & Harrison & families are well tell Joseph that I have not an opportunity of getting him a flute before Stovall will leave but I will get it and send it by the first safe hand if not before I will bring it myself when I come it will cost about \$3.00 I expect—

I am very sorry to hear that the fruit is all killed for I expected to have the pleasure of eating good fruit when I come there this summer

Cotton is quite dull here now I will quote the prices as follows from 7 to 8½c and prime 9c but very little offering goods are very cheap at this time of all descriptions—

Give my respects to all my relations and to all enquiring friends and do not forget to write to your Dear Son

James M Park

P.S. excuse the shortness of my letter for it was wrote in great haste

J. M. P.

5. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 24th May 1931

Dear Father

I take this opportunity of informing you of my health it is tolerable good at present better than it has been for the last two weeks past I have had a very severe attack of the Measles but have entirely recovered though I hope this will find you & family enjoying the blessing of good health—I have not much news at present times is very dull here and every thing cheap Cotton is very dull there is a great deal on hand here yet mostly owned by the country men it is worth from 6 to 8c for good fair lots and prime 9c but very little prime in market there has been large sales made today at from 5½ to 8½c principal sales 7c I will quit the cotton and go on to something else—I began to want to see you all very bad though I hope it will not be long before I see you I would like to hear from you oftener—it appears that you have almost forgotten me—Uncle Robert & Harrisons families are all well I mentioned in my last letter to you to know how much money you paid Mr. Allred for uncle Harrison—My respects to all my relations likewise to all enquiring friends I will conclude and remain your affectionate son

James M. Park

6. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 29th July 1831

Dear Father

I take this opportunity by Mr. Fambrough of writing you to inform you that I am well Truly hoping these lines will find you & family enjoying the same blessing Mr Fambrough informs me that you have very fine crops in your section of the country I am very glad to hear that your corn crops are so promising your cotton I suppose is not so good it is better than corn for when you make it you get nothing for it—I am sorry to tell you that I dont much expect to reach you this summer the last letter I wrote you I told you that I would be there by the last of



July but since Uncle Robert has returned I have gone into his warehouse two of his clerks have quit and I do not know whether I can get off or not though if I can I will come if it is the last of August I would like to see you all I want to see Mother worse than any though I do not let it trouble me so much as to make me unhappy—Aunt Amanda has gone to the Springs in Virginia Uncle Harrison is backwards and forwards from the country to Town yet still makes his home in Town

we are dull here at this time here cotton remains low yet from 6 to 8c and 8½ for prime but little selling at present—if I remain you will find your letters directed to Salem for the Bridge is such a private place that they always miscarry I have not time to say much more so I will conclude by subscribing myself your affectionate son

James. M. PARK

NB I would like to be at the Green Camp Meeting the 5th of August but dont know whether I will or not write when the Clark Camp Meeting is and I try and come to that

J.M.P.

7. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO MISS JANE OWEN GLENN PARK

Miss J O Park Augusta 6th August 1831 Sunday

Dear Sister

I received your favor of the 11th and was much rejoiced to hear that you all were in tolerable health this leaves me in better health than I have enjoyed since I have been in Augusta. Truly hoping that these may find you all in better health than the date of yours left you—I expected at the time I wrote you before I should have been with you before this time but things have turned up that I little expected. I am living with Uncle Robert at this time two of his clerks have left and I have to supply the place of both so it is very uncertain whether I shall reach you this summer or not though if I can possibly leave my business I will come and spend a few weeks with all I should have liked very much to have been at the Green Camp Meeting we have one the last of this month about seven miles from Augusta in Beech Island that I expect to attend if nothing happens—Aunt Amanda has gone to Sulphur Springs in Virginia for her health in company with her father Uncle Harrison is well likewise Uncle Robert & family—I will have no town news of any

importance business of all kind very dull cotton low from 6 to 8½ I believe I have nothing more

Give my respects to all my relations likewise to all enquiring friends particularly to Miss A S you know who write me in your next the particulars about Neal & Hubbard

So I quit I remain your affectionate brother

James M Park

you mentioned about sending you the last fashion for dresses I will send them in my next to you

JMP

Direct your letter in this style

James M Park  
care of Musgrove & Bustin

#### 8. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 16th Dec. 1831

Dear Father

I take the present opportunity by J Z Winston of writing a few lines to inform you that I am well hoping they may find enjoying the same blessing. I have no news of very great importance I expect you have heard of the fire we had here some weeks since before this time. I was informed by Mr. Winston that you & family were well as far as he knew he stated that he saw you a few days before he left home I was very glad to hear that you were well. I am astonished at your not writing me oftener than you do your excuse may be that you have nothing to write that is no excuse at all if it was but a few lines any thing would be new to me for I never get out of this place to here news at all all I get is what little I gather from the waggoners.

I understand that you have lost or will loose soon your old neighbor Mr. Barnett my wishes is with the old man that he may be satisfied with his new home. I als ounderstood from Mr. Collins Uncle Guthrey was going to supply his place I expected to have seen you here before this time but I fear I will not see you this winter if you should not come if you will send your cotton to me I do the best I can with it

though I hope you will come yourself. I would like to spend my Christmas with you but so it is I can not my well wishes is with you all amen. I wrote to my old friend P W Stovall some time since but have had no answer please remind him of it. I am glad to hear that Cousin W—has quit frolicking.

Our cotton market is quite dull though there has been an advance this week from  $\frac{1}{8}$  to  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a cent we quote the prices as follows for new from good to fair from 7 to  $8\frac{1}{2}$ c for prime 9c old from 5 to  $7\frac{1}{2}$ c

My Respects to my friends & relations in general  
So I quit & remain your Dear Son

J. M. Park

9. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 21st Feby 1832

Dear Father

Your kind favor of 14th Inst by Capt Maddox was yesterday Recd I was glad indeed to hear that you all were well this leaves me in good health with the exception of a bad cold lately hoping it will find you all enjoying good health. You accuse me of not writing to you oftener I was just ready to tax you with the same for I not had an answer to my three last letters which I suppose did not come to hand from what you say Maddox tells me that W—E— still keeps up his old habit which I fear will be his ruin unless he quits it soon.

You want to know what I am doing I am doing just as I was when you was here do write me whether you get letters from me or not I have no great news to write there is little advance in our cotton market we quote sales yesterday at 8 to  $10\frac{1}{4}$  for prime nothing more but remain your son.

Jas. M. Park

10. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 16th April 1932

Dear Father

It has been a great while since I had a letter from you and I am

getting impatient to hear from you so I will write you a few lines hoping afterwards that you will write me in return—This leaves me in good health hoping that it will find you & family enjoying the same blessing Augusta is very healthy yet I hope it will ever remain healthy I have not much news to communicate times are dull & hard here though not so hard as they have been for the last month past Our cotton market is nerely at a stand prices remain unaltered we quote sales from  $8\frac{1}{2}$  to 10c on Saturday the market has not opened this morning yet my Respects to my friends so I conclude & remain your affectionate son

Jas. M. Park

N.B. Mr Fitzpatrick passed through here some days since to Charleston requested me to give his Respects to you & mother & family. please say to sister for me that he says he is a widower in search of a wife and he intends to give her a call. he says that it is possible he may come by your house as he returns he tells that his eldest daughter Anne is married to a Mr. Jones a young man who has been doing business for him for several years—My Uncles & families are both well

Tell Esqr Hackney that I should be happy to Receive letters from him

Ja. M. Park

11. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO MISS JANE OWEN GLENN PARK

Augusta 29th May 1832

Dear sister

Your esteemed favor of the 24th Inst was Recd last knight I was glad indeed to hear that you were all well hoping this will still find you well it leaves me in fine health I don't think it will be possible for me to comply with your wish respecting coming home whitsuntide for if I come so soon I cannot stay as long as I wish it is my intention to start so as to get there by the fourth of July if possible I would like to know what you mean by sayin that it probably might be the last opportunity I should have of waiting on you. if you are going to get married you should have told me in plainer terms so I might have known whether to come or not if I thought there was any thing like a wedding I would be certain to come without fail. I have no news of importance give my respects to all friends & relations I remain your Dear brother

Ja. M. Park

## 12. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 31st July 1832

Dear father

as I have not heard from you for some time and thinking that you are anxious to hear from me I will trouble you with a few lines to inform you that I am well hoping these lines may find you enjoying the same blessing—

I expected to have been with you before this time but have been disappointed so I have deferred coming until the Green Camp meeting which is the 10th of August at which time I expect to be there—no news of importance

My Respects to all friends as I remain your affectionate son

J M Park

## 13. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO MRS. SARAH O. PARK (Mrs. John Park)

Augusta 1st Sept 1832

Dear Mother

As I never have written you the first time since I have been in Augusta I feel it my duty to write you a few lines occasionally—

This leaves me in good health truly hoping that it may find you in the same situation I am very sorry to say that I am not certain whether I should come up the country this summer or not it has been my intention since the first of July to come but my business has been such that I have not yet got off nor do not know exactly when I shall if at all this season

I know exactly what you will say when you see the contents of this letter—that when I want any thing I know who to write to for it—If you will have me cloth made for a handsome suit of clothes and send it to me this fall of mixed cloth I make you a handsome present soon after Recpt of it if I miss this summer I think I shall make an early start next

I have some clothes to send to the children which I shall send by

first opportunity dull times cotton 8 to 9½c nothing more my Respects  
to all friends & Relations

I Remain your affectionate son

J M Park

14. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 22nd Sept 1832

Dear father

Your esteemed favor of the 19th Inst by Mr Boyd was yesterday Recd which gave me great pleasure to hear that you were all well I am sorry to hear that you have had a sick family but hope they are out of danger—This leaves me in very good health truly hoping that it may find you in a like situation There is but very little news about here business has not commenced very brisk yet there has been several loads of new cotton in this market we have recd but two loads yet

It has been selling at 9¾c 11c very inferior for the first of the crop as regards quality

I sent you a few days since one of the news papers of our place the Constitutionalist I believe if you are disposed to read a paper from our place I will subscribe to it for you and pay the subscription I could recommend the Constitutionalist it is a very fine paper and it suits my politics that is to say he advocates the Troup side & is opposed to Nullification Just say to what office you will have it sent and it shall be immediately sent

Write me how Nullification is going in your neighborhood I think I can safely say that you are opposed to that doctrine or I can safely say I hope you are I myself am most vigorously opposed to the doctrine of Nullification please write me by every opportunity for I am glad to hear from you at any time if it is every day

I believe I have nothing more

My Respects to all friends & Relations my dear mother my Brothers & Sisters I Remain very Respectfully you—& affectionate son

J. M. Park

excuse my band hand  
for it was wrote  
in a hurry

15. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 30th Jany 1833

Dear father

I reed this day by Mr. Fambrough your much esteemed favor of the 22nd Inst which gave me great pleasure to learn that you were all well— This leaves me in very good health truely hoping it may find you all in the same situation—

My Mr Fambrough you will receive the garden seeds ordered in your letter which I hope may be good they are warranted to be the best and fresh (say 8 papers) the same I hope may reach you in perfect safety—

I notice in your letter that you speak of ether coming yourself or sending Brother Joseph I should be glad to see either or both of you but I think of the two I had rather see Joseph at this time so I would be glad if you would send him as it has not been long since I saw you and hope it will not be long before I see you again at your home—

I reckon we can do your business without your being present if you will send Jo we will try at all events—There is but little news very dull times in our City but little business doing Our cotton market is very dull we quote sales at  $8\frac{3}{4}$  to  $9\frac{3}{4}$ c principal sales at 9 &  $9\frac{1}{2}$ c prime to  $10\frac{1}{4}$ c but little offering my love to the family and all enquiring friends I conclude by subscribing myself your affectionate son

Ja. M. Park



## 16. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO MISS JANE OWEN GLENN PARK

Augusta Sunday 22nd Sept 1833

Dear Sister

I arrived home in safety on Wednesday the 11th and in good health though I experienced a very disagreeable trip in consequence of the dust—I should have written you before this time but I could not collect news enough to make a letter and at present my list of news is very scant.

I believe I mentioned the death of Uncle Harrisons son Robert in my letter to father he died a few days before I returned I found the balance of my relations & friends all in good health I have been extremely busy ever since I got home for I found my branch of the business considerably behind though it is now pretty well up business is getting tolerable brisk for so early in the season—cotton is coming in very freely and the price is declining daily we quote sales during the last of the week at  $14\frac{1}{4}$  to  $14\frac{1}{2}$  &  $14\frac{3}{4}$  & 15c for prime and very dull at that — —

Sister I want to ask you a question and I wish you to give me a correct answer I intended to have asked you verbally before I left but an opportunity did not offer for me to do so—

Have you or have you not any idea of marrying Mr C—G—it is the general impression in your neighborhood that you are a going to marry him if you will allow me the liberty I will express my sentiments about Mr. G. I believe him to be a trifling worthless fellow and as such would be very much opposed to your marrying him—

I will thank you to give me an answer to the above question in your first letter I believe I have nothing more of importance give my respects to all enquiring friends and when you write give me all the news in general and I count that to be as soon as this is recd Remember me to all the girls and particularly remember me affectionately to Miss Margaret W. C.

My respects to all relations particularly to my beloved mother my Brothers & sister and accept for yourself the best love of an affectionate Brother—

Ja. M. Park



## 17. FROM JAMES M PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 23rd Sept 1833

Dear father

I make use of the present opportunity by Mr. Fambrough of sending you the goods you requested me to send when I was at your house the bagging is not the kind you wanted though I think it is a very good article it is very heavy hemp bagging the sugar & coffee are both first rate articles I hope they may reach you in safety and in due time and further hope they may fully meet your views

This leaves me in very good health hoping it may find you & family enjoying the same blessing business is getting tolerable brisk the cotton market is rather flat this week we quote sales today at  $14\frac{1}{4}c$   $14\frac{3}{4}c$  &  $15c$  for prime nothing new of importance

Relations all well

give my respects to all Relations and enquiring friends

I remain very affectionately your son

Jas M Park

1 Bagging $66\frac{1}{2}$ yds at 23c	\$15.30
30 lbs. Sugar at $12\frac{1}{2}c$	3.75
30 lbs. coffee at 16c	4.80
2 Bags	.23
	<hr/>
	\$24.10

Augusta 23rd Sept 1883

## 18. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

Augusta 3rd Oct 1833

Dear father

Your much esteemed favor of the 23rd was duly recd which gave me great pleasure to hear that you were all well—This leaves me in very good health though very much fatigued from my yesterdays work we

were routed yesterday morning about three oclock by the cry of fire which occurred immediately in our neighborhood the square of wooden buildings between the new house & Uncle Roberts dwelling was entirely consumed we had a very narrow escape but escaped uninjured there is a number of sufferers from the fire—I know no other news of importance Our cotton market is gradually advancing since the 1st of this month at which time we had later accounts from LPool of 3 farthings advance we quote sales yesterday at 15½c for prime—

I think you had better send your cotton down in the course of this month for I think the market will continue going up for a while I have not seen Mr. Hill since I had your letter but will see him in a day or two and have the matter settled if possible I will send Josephs pouch &c by first safe hand tell him

My love to all relations & enquiring friends remember me to my mother brothers & sisters and accept my best wishes for your self

J. M. Park

19. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JOHN PARK

NOTE: This letter was written on a blank sheet attached to specimen number CONSTITUTIONALIST LETTER SHEET, Nov 17, 1834.

Augusta 18th Nov 1834

Dear Father

I duly recd yours of the 6th Inst and was much gratified to learn that you were all all well

This leaves me in very good health earnestly hoping it may find you all in the same situation I have no news of importance the cotton market is gradually going up but without any prime cause more than the anticipated short crops

My Respects to all relations & friends & believe me ever your affectionate son

J. M. Park

## 20. FROM MARY (PARK) DANIEL &amp; E. A. DANIEL TO JOHN PARK

July 19 1837

Dear Brother I received your letter and was glad to heare you was all well; thiss leavs us injoying the like blessing I have nothing worth writing but wish to keepe up a corrispondance it is a satisfaction to heare from a friend when we cant see them, cousin jane mentioned in hir leter that hir and Elmira wisht to come this fall doe help them on and let them come for I want to see them, I would bee more then glad if sister sally could come too, if you have to go to a gusta in the fall doe mak my hous in your way as you go or come. I am glad to heare that allabama is your choise, for if I ever move I recon it will be their Mr Jackson has bought land in macon county forty or fifty mile from Mr Sankey and Foster jane says a beautiful place an water a plenty but she would be glad to live neare hir sisters Mr. Fosters famely got home safe wee got one letter that was writ as soon as he got home the stage was stopt and we hant heard from their sense the 29 of april, its repoarted that joseph Hackneys famely is all kild and John Hackney, I have juste got home from a visit to see sister Reid and cousin Margaret thornton and the children sisters health is not good she wishes to go and see you in fall if she can; cousin Sam Reid was in georgia in april he is married to Caroline Allston they have an air but I forgot whether son or daughter a little idol Billy Booker says; he livd wtih cousin Sam last year old Mrs. Walker is dead died at hir brothers lay three weak helpless as an infant and could not speeke a word sence I writ the above wee have got a letter from allabama whitch says they are all well and has had a very wet spring; cousin jane inquierd about cousin mary ann sankey she is not married yet but Emerat Towns i sto a Mr Dawson in Callumbus, the girls has bin their all winter and wee are lookeing for them in shoartly now; I heard of R musgrovs death but never heard whether cousin James still continueud in a gusta or not I must conclud remember me to sister sally and they children I am ever your sinceare friend and sister.

Mary Daniel

Dear Uncle please tell Cousin Jane it has not been neglect that I have not writen to her before now but we have been out of paper but I will write in a few days give my love to aunt and all my cousins yours affectionately

E A Daniel

21. FROM E. A. DANIEL TO JANE OWEN GLENN PARK

Shady Grove Greene Co Ga March 27 1839

Dear Cousin

I received your letter of the 16 instant and was glad to hear from you all once more but was sorry to hear of Uncles bad health bad cold are very common here too particularly amongst children almost all of them have been violently sick for two or three days John T Sankey is quite poorly at this time but is somewhat better John and two of cousin Jane Daniels daughters are boarding at thare Uncle Wm Daniels going to school at Bethesda Mr Thornton has a very full school Mary Watts and Jane are going from our house to school this year cousin you must excuse my not answering your other letter some business or sickness prevehted my doing it immeately and it was misplaced and I forgot the name of the office we got a letter from Mr. Foster at the same time yours came to hand they ware all well he apeared to be in high spirits he had just got home from Mobile selling his crop he made a very good crop last year he praises it for a fine country to make plenty I expect we could live much easer thare than here but I do not know wheather we shall ever get thare or not do tell Uncle if he intends moveing to Alabama to go and look at the lands near Mr. Fosters and Sankeys for I know that will be the place Mama will aim for if she ever does move and it would be very disirable to live in the neighbourhood of so many relations it appears like we shall be left without neighbours the people are in such anotion selling out and moveing they are quite thinly settled about here now, you ast me in your other letter if I had ever taken aride on the rail road I have not done so yet but if you will come down we will have a ride, we lookd for you and cousin Elmyra and some of your brothers very much about Chrismas but ware disappointed Sam told us you spoke of comeing the cars runs now in four or five miles of Greensboroug if you will come down we can ride up to Mr. Greenes half hour by sun and then go in cars and take breckfast at Doctor Lawrences in Crawfordsville M H Lawrence has entirely recovered of her spell of sickness has a great fat babe calls it Sarah Prisceller Cousin do tell Uncle and cousins if any of them pass on to Augusta to give us a call we would be glad to see them at any time cousin Mary Ragan has an other fine babe calls it Joseph David they speak of going to Alabama in the fall

Sister Nancy has been poorly for some time past she is not confined to

bed but looks badly and complains of feeling great feebleness mother is most always grunting but had less severe sickness the last year than usual they were well at Mr. Thorntons when we heard from thare last cousin E. Haynes's daughters is going to school in Lexington cousin do write soon and let me know when you have heard from Uncle Owen and Mrs. Gutery and Mr. Hackney whether they are still in the land of the liveing or not give my best respects to Uncle and Aunt all cousins ma also joins me in love to you all yours affectionately.

E A Daniel

## PART II—THE 1840's

By the 20th of April, 1840, the John Park family had moved to Pike County, Alabama. They settled at Palmyra in the southern part of the county. There was no post office or mail stop at Palmyra, hence they received mail at Troy and at Henderson, both of which were on regular stage routes.

It will be noted that by 1841 James M. Park had moved from Augusta, Georgia, to Mobile, Alabama. During this period John T. Sankey Park was living in or near Augusta, Georgia, and teaching school. He married Tabitha Ann Skinner June 28, 1842.

All of the letters in this part were mailed.

### 22. FROM JAMES A. DUNCAN TO MISS JANE OWEN GLENN PARK

*NOTE: One section has been deleted from this letter (as indicated) because of the difficulty of reading it.*

Jasper County Georgia  
Monday 20th April 1840

Miss Jane O Park I embrace the preasant opportunity for it is the first opportunity of in forming you of things and maters in general I am in good health and all the family exsept Farther he has been verry low with the peleurisy he is on the mend am hopeing that when these few lines reaches you that they may find you in good heath and enjoying the like Blessings of life and all the family and that you all may be well plassed withe the move that you made when you left this old hilly country

I am going to tell you a lettle of every thing that I now anything about I saw J T S Park yesterday at that good old place Bethlehem and he wass well and had ben he can out taulk old Clark

\* \* \* \* \*

Miss N A Clark is ject good enough to Eeat up alive but girles is too scearse in this part of Georgia to eat all the girles that is in my accuantance is going to get married or wants to get married I wished I could make rise to that effect and I would be the happest man on this Earth

I am Resolved to take a trip to Alabama this summer and I in tend to pay you a visit if I have to wride two days out of my way I shall go from Russell County to Dallas County and I think that hit will be nearly in my direction

Tell Joseph H Park the that the girles wants to see him is the way I saw Miss E A Fieler tie telve leaves of garden grass for him and she said that she was going to put it under her piller that knight and Dream of him that she Loved we are make up another singging school at Bethle hem Meating house to be taught by the same man I wish he would subscribe one or two scollars and come and help me carry the Bass I shall have no person to help me but B F Lane to sing Bass Uncle Thomas Duncan has paid the debt of nature he died on the 15th of March that is the only Death that has happened since you left thare has not been arry marriage in the setelment I wish that you and I was at your old place and had them thare Domanoes or that old pack of cards

Give my bes Respects to all the family tell J H Park to god bless him and the DEV snip him and the girles kiss him sisters send you thare best Respects and good wishes I have noting more to write to you att this time I wish that I could think of something to write but it will soon be mail hours and I most close for this time I want you to write to me as soon as the nature of case will permet and tell J H Park to drop me a few lines and tell me som thing about every thing that he can think off fare well for this time and I take my in hand again Direct you letters to Mechanicksville I Remain yours untill Death

James A Duncan



## 23. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JANE OWEN GLENN PARK

Augusta 17 Sept 1840

My Dear Sister

I not untill today recd your letter of August 20 which gave me great pleasure to hear that you are all well. I do assure you that it would not give you greater pleasure to see me than it would me to see you but such has been my situation this summer that it has been impossible for me to leave this place long at any one time. I have not been absent from Augusta at any time this summer more than 5 days together and then scarcely out of sight of the place

At this time it is very uncertain whether I shall leave this place this winter or not but if I should leave I shall go to Mobile for I have declined the idea entirely of going to Savannah and am inclined to believe that I can do well in Mobile at least much better than I can in this place for the trade of this place is very much impaired. Should I determine to go to Mobile I shall not leave before the 1st of October & will write you before I leave and also on my arrival at that place.

Augusta has been very healthy this season in fact there has been no disease here yet except a few cases of fever and ague the most of which has yielded very readily to medicine. it has been unhealthy in the neighborhood of this place particularly south & southeast of this place. at this time business is very dull here we have nothing to keep up our spirits except the hope of Harrison being elected to the office of President of the United States this leaves me very well as well as all of our relations in this region & trust it may find you all in like situation my love to all the family & all relations & believe me your affectionate brother

Ja. M. Park

Tell father that the papers I sent him contains exactly my views of the two candidates for the Presidency

## 24. FROM JOHN T. SANKEY PARK TO JANE OWEN GLENN PARK

School Room—County Line Academy  
April 25 1841

My Loving Sister

With irrepressible feelings of pleasure I received a few days since

your thrice welcomed and long looked for letter branding me with the epithets of abandonment & disaffection to you, for which I cannot blame you if the case is as you stated (ie) that you had not received a letter from me in four months, but how to account for this I am at a loss for I had written to you twice & brother Jos once since I received a word from you untill the present letter rest assured that it not for want of love or affection for you that I do not write every week, but it is only attributable to a scarcity of news and press of business. for never since I saw you has there passed a day over my head but my mind has been engaged in ruminating over the many blissful hours I have enjoyed in the company of those who are near and dear to me nor have I closed my eyes in sleep without imploring the blessings of a beneficent Parent upon my relations & friends. Though we are far apart in reality I often (in my imagination) fancy myself among you all.

I have formed but few acquaintances in this neighborhood as I am closely engaged in my studies, endeavoring to gain as much information as possible what time I remain at school as I do not expect to stay longer than till the first of August in consequence of our teachers health he will leave for the North about that time, and if there is another employed I am fearful we will not get so good a one

I expect to spend the remaining part of the year in teaching somewhere in the up Country, though I have no place engaged at present. I think in probable that I may teach in the neighborhood of Uncle J Roberts as there was a vacancy there some time ago.

Uncle Harrison & Aunt treat me very kindly and their daughter was a great deal of company for me untill a month ago since which time she has been at school in Augusta & comes home once every week or two only. There are two other young men besides myself boarding at Uncle's who are pretty rude, and when Cousin Louisa comes home & brings some of the young ladies from town with her they have some rare romps and fun Cousin L. plays the piano tolerably and dances elegantly. she has more mischief about her than her Pa ever had & she is the homeliest cousin I have

I have got acquainted with Cousin Jane & Edward (Uncle R's children) but I have not been to their house yet notwithstanding my frequent solicitation to go. Cousin Jane is handsome. she favors Cousin Mary Ryan very much. Wm the Doctor is practising medicine in Louis-



ville & I have not seen him. Edward the next oldest is keeping a warehouse for his Uncle Bustin. Robert is in Connecticut at school. Frances & Mary the two youngest daughters are at school in Augusta.

I have not had a letter from Brother since I have been down here though I heard from him (by a letter Cousin Jane Musgrove received from him) about a month ago he was doing well and in fine spirits at that time.

I had a letter from Cousin Wm Clark three or four weeks ago informing me that Cousin Wm and Jane had paid them a visit in February last. They together with our friend generally in that vicinity were well at that time. He also informed me of several weddings which I will name if you have not heard of them. (viz John Reeves & Mary An Evens—Thos Stodghill & Miss Richardson of Buss—Sarah Dodson & a gentleman whose name I forget)

You stated that Pa wished to know what disposition was made of his cotton to which I can inform him that Mr. Everitt sold it to John Watters & placed Pa's part on his not as a credit. (as he told me though I do not recollect the price for which it was sold nor the amount of the seventh part) I though Mr Everitt had written to Pa as he told me once or twice during last year of receiving letters from Pa.

I was pleased at the perusal of little Sister's laconic epistle, tell her to be a good girl and learn fast untill I go out to teach her grammar, Geography Philosophy &c & I will bring her a handsome present. I want to know in your next how bud is coming on & what he is studying.

I have concluded not to spend any time on Latin language as I could not have gained much profit from six months study, so I am spending my time in the english branches viz Grammar, Geography, History Philosophy & Algebra. I could write a volume if I had room but I must come to a close by requesting you to tender my love to Ma, Pa, brothers & sister & all relations & friends accepting for yourself the sincerest love of an ever affectionate brother

J. T. Sankey Park

P.S. Write on the reception of this & tell brother Jos if he dont want to get a bucket he had better write me soon. Let me know whether you continue to receive the Courier & if you do how you liked Mrs.

Washington Potts. The old Clock strikes with more interest too as it draws toward the last beat. // // Since writing the within (before I closed) I received a letter from Brother Jos bearing date 5th April You can say to him that I shall reply to it before long—I recd a letter from Jack Fielder by today's mail also he stated our friends were generally well & nothing momentous afloat in the neighborhood

25. FROM MARTHA J. GUTHREY TO JOSEPH H. PARK

Georgia Walker County May the 21 1841

Dear Cousin with pleasure I embrace the presant opportunity to take my pen in hand for the purpose of enquiring how you hav bin and may be at the reception of these lines as it has been so long since I have heard from you that I have almost forgottern that you was in the land of the living we are all well at presant hoping these few lines my find you enjoying the same like blessing we hav move to walker county we landed the last day of december last we found them all well sister mary has had another sun it staid with them ten days it died the tenth of dec last we trust its gone to a beter wold than this let us try to meet it giv my love and compliment to cousin william allred and Jane and John I heard that cousin cathron was dead I was sorry when I heard that she was dead I am hops that she is gone to heaven I was sorry when I heard of all your bad luck I am in hops that it will giv you all a warning and you will gather up all and cut out from thare father and mother sends thare best love and compliments to you also brother and sister and brother william I want you to wright me as soon as you get this I must come to a close but still remains your loving cousin until death.

Martha J Guthrey

26. FROM JAMES M. PARK TO JANE OWEN GLENN PARK

Oakland 9 October 1841

My Dear Sister

I not until yesterday had your letter of 13 Sept I am pleased to hear that you are all on rising ground again. I was fearful from the reports that I heard from North Alabama during the summer that you would be visited by the disease. You will fine from the heading of my letter that I am in the country Oakland is a very pleasant & healthy

place situated about seven (7) miles west of Mobile at which place I have been sleeping since the 20 July I have been compelled to be in the city during the day almost the whole summer. I have been very healthy except about five days in the first of August I had a slight attack of fever & ague it brought on by exposure to sun. during the month of July I was exposed to the sun almost every day which is considered by Physicians to be very unhealthy particularly for one unacclimated as myself. Mobile has been very healthy during the whole summer. I hope next summer to be so situated in my business that I can leave it for some months it however depends entirely upon the Rains during the winter months if they should keep up untill the first of Feby by that time all of the crop of cotton will have come to market and if that should be the case the cotton men can all leave very soon thereafter. I am very desirous of paying you a visit next summer for I assure you that you can not want to see me worse than I do you.

As for our ever being settled together I fear that is hardly possible unless I should be foolish enough to marry some old planters daughter who would give a plantation & negroes I think that would be the only thing that would ever induce me to settle in country. Although I hope we may yet be settled sufficiently close to visit each other. I received a letter from John a short time since he has a very good school on the Sand Hills about 5 miles from Augusta. I heard from him yesterday that is I recd a letter from cousin Jane Musgrove in which she said that John paid her a visit the day before she wrote she says that he thinks he will come to Alabama in November to make you a visit. She speaks very highly of John she thinks that he is both very smart & fine looking; What has become of John Hackney: As my paper is growing short I must conclude by hoping that this may find you all entirely recovered give my love to all the family as well as to Majr Allreds family & believe me your affectionate brother

James

27. FROM JOHN T. SANKEY TO JANE OWEN GLENN PARK

NOTE: A section of the following letter has been deleted as indicated.

School Room June 3 '42

I have the exquisite pleasure my Dear Sister of acknowledging the

reception of your somewhat diminutive epistle of May 13th which was received after a fortnight had elapsed from its date, having been eagerly sought for some weeks previous to that time I assure you. Though the matter with which it was fraught was of such a character fully to compensate me for the uneasiness that I was doomed to experience before its arrival for I had imagined that the delay was attributable to the indisposition of some of the family, possibly a desperate case which you did not wish to inform me of untill it terminated either for convalescence or fatality, and many other similar states of things which being like an incubus over my very existence conspired to make the letter I am now answering a "feast of fat things" as my fears were all dissipated on being informed by it of the good health of all those for whose welfare I yearn.

Though I hasten to reply to yours I have nothing in way of novelty to communicate to you. I merely write to let you know that yours was received and to let you know how I am managing my business &c. I had thought of leaving here (notwithstanding the liability to sickness) about the last of this month but since I have received your sisterly advice I have declined that idea and come to a conclusion to remain untill the time that the citizens return to the City which will be about the first of October and endeavor to make as much as possible during the summer as that is the harvest time for me, but owing to the health of the City I will not make near so much as I anticipated, and the scarcity of money will prevent the most of the citizens from moving out on Sand Hills unless they are compelled from sickness, and all the money I get from the County for teaching the poor is in the Central Bank bills which are 20 per cent below par. Though I drink no liquor, chew no tobacco, go to see no women, & black my own boots in order to save money enough by winter to carry me to Ala such a cry of hard times was never heard in Augusta before, since its first settlement I expect, for there is a failure every week almost, and some failures that astonish the oldest citizens. F. H. Cook a clothing merchant in Augusta (who has been doing business there for 20 or 25 years and has no family but himself) has failed to a considerable amount recently. I suppose there are 20 or 30 merchants of Augusta who have applied for the benefit of the bankrupt law since Christmas. And it seems that the distress pervaded the whole country. I observed in a paper a few days ago that the Georgia Female College at Macon (which cost some 8 or 10 thousand dollars) was sold a few weeks since by the Sheriff of Bibb County for 800 dollars.

I had a letter from brother about a month ago, & I heard from him verbally by a gentleman of Augusta who saw him in Mobile about the same time or a little later possibly. the gentleman stated that he was quite well and appeared to be very studious in his business, much more so than he had been in August Poor fellow! I hope he has seen the error of his way and has determined to make a reformation, Though I fear there is still great room for amendment \* \* \* \* \*

Tell the boys I am highly pleased to hear that they keep up their debating society as I think it a means of great improvement even in the rustic manner in which I presume theirs is managed. On the other side I send them some Queries for argument.

My love to all & believe me unaffectedly

Your Brother

J. T. Sankey Park

P.S. Uncle H. & R Musgrove's families were quite well on Sunday last.

28. FROM E. A. DANIEL (*daughter of Mary Mark Daniel*) to JANE OWEN GLENN PARK. *A note at the end of the letter is in different handwriting and is signed B.A.D.*

Oak grove green Co geo June 28th 1842

My Dear Cousin

I received your favor of the 10 of April and should have answered it before now but I was expecting a letter from Cousin M Thornton I had written to her and thought you would like to hear from her they ware all well the first Sunday in this month she writes that amid her afflictions she has one blessing left that is industrious dutiful children and that I conceive to be an inestimable blessing indeed she has seven children five sons and two daughters cousin E Hayns married a man by the name of Smith they live in russel county Ala cousin PPH is going to school in Troup co Robert is going to school in Lexington cos M says she has not heard from cousin S Reid since November they ware well at that time.

Uncles letter came safe to hand it did not quite make the cripple caper but Ma says it has raised her spirits mightly and she feels so

glad to hear you are all well and that your Pa and Ma is spared to raise thare children.

You wishd to know if sister sally had any more children she has only one son about eleven years of age her little granddaughter Mary Princeller is the express image of her mother only more fleshy I always though M H had a great favour of you, you said you forgot sister Marys oldest daughters name Mary Martha the youngist Sarah Jane M is quite large of her age and S small they have a very good step mother Mary has had chills and looks badly the rest of our friends are well as fare as I know cousin I am sorry we are so fare apart for I had much rather talk than write for I write so seldom and make so many mistakes I am afraid to start it after writing

Mr Jacks died last Saturday was a week I expect you was acquainted with him he lived in the falk I believe, he married Uncle J Paniels son Williams widow, cousin B A Park writes that Mr Clopton that Married cousin H Swinney is dead and left her without a dollar she is liveing with cousin Jeferson in tennessee cousin says she is a poor unhappy woman and has seen lots of trouble it seems to me that the most prosperous have more sorrow than pleasure afflictions appear to be needful to wean our affections from earth and point us to the only source of happiness I have no news I have staid at home more this year than I ever did in one I believe we are about finishing plowing we will then have chance of going more, Oats and wheat crops are more promising than I ever saw them people are still complaining of hard itmes but I think they are rather more industrious this year than common I see it stated in some paper that idle persons are old satans workshop so if hard times distroy the workshop thare will be some little good accomplishd, cousin Margaret Thornton requests to be remembered to you all and says you must write to her direct letters to Lexington when you write to her Ma says I must tell Uncle she is glad he has taken up his pen and she hopes he will continue to write often as she is always anxious to hear from him she says he must excuse her for not writing it has been a long time since she wrote a letter but she will try before long

Cousin do go Montgomery I know sisters will be glad to see you and I would be more than glad to meet you thare but I fear I never shall get thare unless we move but if I ever can I will certainly be to see you, at any time you have heard from any of Uncle R's daughters please write me how they all are remember me to cousin J Allred and



family and tell them they must write cousin do tell me what cousin J's son is name for I have forgotten give my best respects to Uncle and and aunt and all cousins and accept to yourself the best wishes of an affectionate cousin.

E A Daniel

Ma and Jane joins me in love to you all we have had no letters from Montgomery for several weeks I always feel uneasy in the sickly season for fear I shall hear that some of them have gone whence no traveler returns

B A D

NB Cousin who did cousin Elmyra marry for if I ever heard his name I have forgotten it

29. FROM JOHN T. SANKEY PARK TO JANE OWEN GLENN PARK

Richmond County Geo  
Dec 7th 1842

Bear with me my Dear Sister when you read this, the ponderous and indescribable weight that hangs on my heart in consequence of being subjected to the painful necessity of enumerating to you some of the insuperable barriers to the accomplishment of that end, for which we have (both no doubt) fervently and repeatedly offered our heartfelt sacrifices on the shrine of secret and importunate prayer - to wit my (at present) emigration to Ala. - - Several circumstances over which I have no control have conspired to prevent this long looked for and greatly desired move (viz) In the first place my pecuniary affairs are so much straitened that they would not admit it; as I have not for my last year's (the present year I mean) wages collected as much as one hundred dollars - and it is an indispensable prerequisite for a man who is setting up in a new country to have a plenty of cash - In the next place the unsettled state of Mrs. Skinner's business (my motherinlaw) is such that I would have been compelled (had I gone away) to have been here during the present spring as there is then to be a division of the Lands & Negroes belonging thereto. - Added to the aforesaid reasons for staying I have a school made up for me (in the Academy to which I went as a scholar when I first came down here) which will be worth from six to eight hundred dollars - and more should there be much sickness

in the City during the summer months. (This disappointment brings forcibly to my mind & should plainly show to us all the weaknesses of earthen vessels! the fallibility of such frail mortals as we are! Let it admonish us to "boast not of tomorrow for we know not what a day (much less a year!) may bring forth" - I regret it for many reasons - but the firm unshaken confidence I have in Him (without whose knowledge "not a sparrow falleth to the ground") comforts me with the blessed assurance that "all things work together for good to those who love God." - I have indeed been schooled in adversity untill (as St. Paul says) "in whatsoever state I am placed therewith will I be content." Let me beg you my Sister to live close to God for as one said of old "A day in his courts is better than a thousand, I had rather be a door keeper in the house of God than to dwell in the tents of wickedness." - Be entreated by your Brother to make the word of God your daily companion & counsellor and by Him be assured there is a reality in the religion of Jesus. - (I was baptised on the first Sabbath in Nov.) Tell Pa & Ma they have one son who is a baptist. Please say in your next what is the state of religion in Pike - which denomination is most numerous - which you attend most frequently &c. -

As we will live cheaper thereby we intend to go to housekeeping in a few days - before Christmas at most. - we will live in the house where Uncle Harrison formerly lived just a few hundred yards above the Quaker's Spring on the Washington Road - he (Uncle H.) having bought a fine residence half a mile from the road just beyond his mother's in law. (Pa will probably recollect the situation of the places) - I have been engaged for two or three days past in shopping about Town purchasing articles for our outfit - You may reasonably judge of my awkwardness in purchasing towels, tablecloths, dishes, spoons &c &c - Our friends and relations are so very kind that they have given us the larger part of the prerequisites for housekeeping - I do not intend to buy anything that I can borrow or beg as I am fully determined (God being my helper) to go to Ala another year and do not wish to have anything on my hands that can possibly be dispensed with - Goods of every kind are very cheap here - I bought a bed a few days ago weighing about sixty lbs for six dollars - & a cotton mattress (new) for seven dollars - New feathers can be bought in the stores for 25 cts per lb. - I bought good unbleached sheeting for 8 cts per yd - bleached for 10. Pork is 3 cts (neat) corn from 35 to 50 cts pr bushel. fodder 62 to 75 cts pr cwt - - Ladies kid & seal slippers can be bought for 87 cts & \$1 pr pair Good calico for 12 & 18 cents per yd. (such as would sell for 37 & 50 up the



country when we left.) The Scottish Chiefs, Don Quixote Ivanhoe Children of the Abbey Thaddeus of Warsaw &c &c can each be bought for 50 & 75 bound in morocco or fine calf. I had picked out those for you but I shall not now make the purchase untill next fall as they will in all probability be cheaper still. If it were not for the heavy postage thereon I could send you any or all of Bulwer's & James or Dicken's new books for 25 cts each - they being sold by an agent here - Your Courier will continue as will also the Chronicle & Sentinel - There is now an excellent literary paper published in Madison which I will send you if you wish it (or can afford to pay the postage on it.) . . . Tabitha Ann joins me in returning the hearty wishes and congratulations you so kindly offered to us. - and in begging a remembrance to all relations and friends indiscriminately. I am your brother

J. T. S. Park

NB Write Soon

Be careful how you open this is there are some rare seeds in it leaves - viz the English Prince's Feather the French ----- Arbo vita &c &c which are too tedious to mention. T.A. had some Dahlia bulbs & Geraniums for you, but she will now have to plant them and keep them until next year.

If there was any way in the world to send those articles you wished I would send them but the stage contractors will not take a package unless a gentleman goes along having the package in charge. & there is no wagons going in that direction. Tell Ma to use Thompson's No. 6 for the rheumatism if she can procure any of it. - Apply it externally by mixing it with an equal part of camphor adding to every spoonful of said mixture a dozen drops of Spts Turpentine - rub the parts on going to bed & keep wrapped closely in bed for fear of cold.

30. FROM JOHN T. SANKEY PARK TO JOSEPH H. PARK

Sand Town July 22nd 1844

Mr J H Park

Dear Bro Joseph:. A considerable time having elapsed since I have heard from any of my Alabama relations I take the occasion to let you know what the condition, prospects &c of me and mine are, with a hope that my communication, may merit a response from you.

I should have written to you long ere this time but you stated in your last to me that you would reply, or confer with me again by letter, between that time and September Court in Columbia Co moreover I have received one or two letters from Sister since I received yours: but she appears to be growing like you, very tardy in her epistolary correspondence. You may think me impatient my Brother in this case in which you & I are concerned, and I must confess that it has caused me many a sleepless hour: it being the first suit that was ever initiated against me. - and was not money so scarce at this season of the year, I would have pushed my patrons up for the collection of that amount, and taken it up, although Mr E. does not deserve to have it as long as he can be kept out of it; But until business opens in Oct. money will be very scarce.

The season for planting & cultivation thus far has been rather unfavorable in this part of Georgia as there have been but very few rains since the crops were planted; indeed upon some farms the rain has not run in the furrows since ploughing was begun. On my farm we have had several seasons though the rains generally went about in very partial showers. My crop will make as much as my family will consume I trust, and I have hogs enough to make my pork the ensuing fall besides a very pretty stock of young hogs growing up.

I shall have five or six head of cattle by the winter, though I am compelled to feed my milch cow all winter & summer to make them yield much milk. Since I returned from Ala. I have done as much work as many a man would have done to have worked constantly, yet I have been to school regularly; I have generally arisen by day or a little after, and worked till the hour school & then after school, till night & frequently till bed time. I have become to be quite a mechanic I have put up all my fencing around my lot with plank, - built me a fowl house, repaired my kitchen, and assisted in the repairs on my dwelling. Though I have not completed my repairs on the lot yet, as my garden & potato patch (one acre and a half in size) have claimed a part of my time during the crop season. We have a great many watermelons, though they are small in consequence of the dry weather.

Of the society you spoke of having joined since I saw you, I expect I have some knowledge, at least I pretty readily drew a conclusion that you had united with the Brethren of the "*Square and Compass*: who adhere to an institution that has philanthropy, charity & Benevolence for its objects though unfortunately, many of its adherents and devotees live

far short of the high vocation wherewith they should be actuated and called. Let a Bro warn you against the intoxicating bowl, that he plainly saw to be the besetting sin of many of the Troy Lodge fraternity. The members of the Augusta Lodge are almost invariably strong advocates for the Temperance cause - a cause which has made many doomed sections & families of Georgia and other States to bloom and blossom as the rose. Oh! that the genius of Temperance would spread her balmy wings over Ala too! Yea! over the whole face of the Terragaeous globe! But enough; let you think me enthusiastic . . .

My little son has been indisposed for some months with measles, & teething, but is not only convalescent now, but I may say, is fattening and growing finely. My health & that of my wife is remarkably good. My school now numbers from 45 to 50 scholars. I have had to take Tabitha in the school room to assist me. We have a young man boarding with us at school.—Sister wrote that it was reported that you were going to marry soon. Is it the fact? Tell me when you write which I hope you may do at the earliest opportunity. My love to all relations & friends.

Accept my best wishes & most arden aspirations for yourself.

Your Brother

J. T. S. Park

P.S. This letter was written during the recitations of my school, hence the number of errors that you will observe in it I was showing a scholar how to solve a sum & listening to a class that were parsing Eng. Gram. at the same time the letter was written—Write soon—

J T S P

### PART III—THE 1850's

There are two letters in this part which were written by Frank Park who was attending school at Pleasant Hill, Dallas County, Alabama. The Pleasant Hill community was settled as early as the 1820's. They had a Female Academy and at the same time there was a rather noted boys' school in the community. The Mr. Butterfield who was mentioned in one of the letters was Prof. Milton Butterfield who had taught earlier at the Orion Institute. It seems likely that Frank Park went to the Pleasant Hill school because of his earlier association with Butterfield.

"Quintus" in the March 24, 1854, letter was Quintus Cincinnatus Park Siler, son of Solomon Siler and his wife, Jane O. G. (Park) Siler.

31. FROM FRANK PARK TO JOSEPH PARK

*NOTE: The envelope was addressed to Mr. Joseph H. Park, Troy, Alabama. Joseph Park was living near Palmyra, but received mail at Troy.*

Pleasant Hill Ala. July 24th '53

Dear Brother

Your long-looked letter has not as yet been received, and I thought once that I would not write to you if you did not answer my letter; but I must return good for evil and let you know how I am & what I am doing though you seem not disposed to let me know the same concerning you. My health is very good, I have no recollection of its ever having been better in my life. I wish I knew you and yours were in the same condition, but I must content myself in hoping that you are. I have not heard from any of you since Mr. Butterfield returned from Orion. It does seem that you all think I must be continually writing to you, but never once think that I would like to hear from you *occasionally*. Now I am not selfish about the matter, I only ask for answers to the letters that I write to you. Were you all to answer the letters that I write I would be satisfied; for then I could hear from you a great deal oftener than I do.

Mr. Butterfield told me that he saw you at Orion; but could only say that you were well. He could tell nothing more for he knew nothing more to say. It is a shame that out of the number of relations and friends which saw Mr. Butterfield, not one thought enough of me to write me a single line; or send a special word. Well, I guess it is all right, but it is very hard to *swallow*.

Our Examination takes place on next Thursday and Friday the 28th & 29th Instant. I had calculated all along to go home immediately after the Examination, but I shall be detained a few days waiting on Mr. Butterfield, and to avoid losing that time, I have concluded to set in on Monday morning after the Examination with a Merchant in this place to sell goods, or keep his books. Mr. Webster the Merchant, will start on Monday the 1st of August for N. York to buy goods, and my present calculation is to stay here until he returns, before I go to Orion. He will

return by the 25th of August after which I shall visit you all, and spend two or three weeks with you.—This Merchant pays me \$50. per month and boards me. I would go to Orion immediately after my business is settled; but my expenses are considerable any how, and if I can save some of them, it will be that much the better.

Write to me immediately and let me know how you all are getting on. Let me know what arrangement you have made about the Keith note.

Give my love to Sister Apsey and the children, to Richard & Sister Sarah likewise to Cousin Winston & Family—& accept the same for yourself from your Brother

Frank

32. FROM JOHN PARK TO JOSEPH H. PARK

*NOTE: Jane Owen Glenn Park married Solomon Siler on Feb. 8, 1843, and they moved to Orion to live. This letter from John Park to his son Joseph speaks of the illness of Solomon Siler. Solomon Siler died Jan. 23, 1854, just seven days after John Park wrote this letter.*

Orion 16th January 1854

Dear Joseph

as an opportunity offers by Bill I write you a few lines which will inform you that on wednesday last Mr. Siler took a relapse he was taken with tickling cough and discharged a quantity of Blood from his lungs and has been gradually getting weaker and weaker ever since some time in the after part of the night last night he was taken in the same way and discharged a considerable quantity of Blood since the he remains very weak and feeble he has no appetite to eat any thing. Doctor Robert does not think he will recover he appears to be wearing away gradually. Sarah and Robert have had an attack of Bowell Complaint Sarah has recovered Robert is still complaining though able to be about. Your mother has had an attack of Rheumatic pain in her right wrist which is very painful occasioned I suppose by late inclement weather our school opened this morning with about fifty scholars I think a pretty fair start there is no news

worth writing here we all send our best respects to you Apsy and the children. I conclude by subscribing myself your affectionate Father

John Park

33. FROM FRANK PARK TO SARAH PARK

Pleasant Hill March 24th '54

Dear Sarah,

Your very welcome epistle has been recd more than a week. It would have been answered long since had our mails not ceased running. There has not gone a mail from this place in the space of five weeks. It has been brought in twice in the time from Cahaba by persons passing; but has never been carried out. I should not be able to send this, were it not that one of the citizens here is going to Cahaba tomorrow, by whom I shall send it. I was glad to hear that all were well but Quintus, I was indeed sorry to hear of his indisposition—though I hope by this time he has regained his accustomed health. The lecture you read me in yours for not going home before this, was pretty severe—most too much so,—I don't think I have falsified my word. I made no positive promise as to the time I would go. Sarah, did you know how often I think about home and those who are there; and how badly I desire to see them, you would say no more. I know I want to see you all a great deal worse than you do me; but my interest tells me not to neglect my business to gratify that desire. Rest assured I shall be at home as soon as the—of the case will admit. I have not heard from Brother since—only indirectly.—I heard through one person, that he was up & attending to his business, though he limps a good deal in walking.—I shall write to him tonight. I want to go to Mobile and see him as soon as I get at leisure after I go to Orion and back. The Mantilla of which you spoke is truly a singular one. I have not seen but very few fancy colored ones this winter. There are two or three ladies in this region who wear purple silk Mantillas, & a few have scarlet velvet ones,—but I think I would much prefer black to any other color. They are not suitable for any other than the winter season, & anything fancy colored for winter seems out of season. The ladies here are wearing white cashmere or silk shawls this spring. They are very large—some of them hang nearly or quite to the ground. The Mantilla of which I spoke has since been sold, I am afraid—you one; for I should be sorry to carry one that would not suit.



Mr. Deatz, the Daguerrean Artist, has been to Pleasant Hill since he left Orion. He told me a great deal of news. He is an intimate acquaintance and it did me most as much good as if I had seen one of the Orion citizens. He brought me a likeness of Pa and Ma with which I am well pleased. Although Pa is not very good, yet I am glad I got it; for the other likeness of them that I have is fading. It was not put up well—The air gets to it & fades it. I expect Mr Deatz told you a — — — — he was in Orion. That part about the *girls* he must have fabricated without a foundation; for I assure you that I go in the company of ladies very seldom. Did he give you any names of ladies in this region?—What were they!

Give my love to Pa and Ma to Sister & children—to Dr. Robert & family. Write soon.

Your brother

Frank

#### PART IV—THE 1860's

The letters in this section give an intimate glimpse into the daily life during the Civil War period. Letters 34, 35 and 37 were written from army camps; letter 36 from an army hospital; letter 39 from the campus of the University of Alabama. Letter 38 gives a vivid picture of the home life of the period as Jane O. G. (Park) Siler wrote to her brother Joseph H. Park.

Letter 34 was written by G. E. Spencer who was in Company D, 15th Alabama Infantry. He died near Henderson, Alabama, some 30 years after the close of the war. William C. Oates in *THE WAR BETWEEN THE UNION AND THE CONFEDERACY* says on page 622: "G. E. Spencer, third corporal, was 23 years old when enlisted. He was a very fair soldier, but was disabled by a severe wound at Gettysburg, for which he was honorably retired from further service. I was looking at him when he fell. He was struck by a piece of shell from a Union battery on Little Round Top."

Letter 35 was written by Frank Park, Captain Company I, 15th Alabama Infantry. Oates says of him (on page 725 of the book cited above): "Captain Park was a fine officer, splendid disciplinarian, and commanded the respect and confidence of his men. He had as much cool bravery as any officer in the regiment, was nearly always present for duty, and was so fortunate as to escape injury until the battle of Knoxville, Tennessee, November 25, 1863, at which he was killed, or

was mortally wounded and died soon after." Frank Park mentioned Johnnie Park in this letter. Oates says of this young man (page 738): "John W. Park was 18 years old when enlisted. He was a splendid soldier; was killed in the battle of Cold Harbor, June 27, 1862."

Names mentioned in letter 38 referred to members of Joseph Park's family. He married Apsey Kolb, and their children were:

Matilda Naomi Park, born Oct. 6, 1845  
 John Alonzo Park, born Dec. 16, 1847  
 Joseph Warren Park, born Sept. 21, 1849  
 James Wilson Park, born Sept. 18, 1852  
 Sarah Owen Park, born Aug. 1, 1855  
 Emma Jane Park, born Feb. 10, 1860  
 Richard F. Park, born Jan. 5, 1861  
 Lula Kolb Park, born Dec. 7, 1863

#### 34. FROM G. E. SPENCER TO JOSEPH H. PARK

*NOTE: The envelope was addressed to J. H. Park, Henderson, Pike Co., Ala. from: "Corpel G. E. Spencer—Cantys reg—no 15 coar voluntea Ala" and the letter was cancelled at Richmond.*

August the 18 1861

Dear friends I have the oppertunity to drop you a few lines to let you know that I am well and doing well hoping these few lines may find you enjoying the same blessings I haven't mutch to say to you at present I will give you a small histry of mi fareings I have learned to wash and cook I can cook as good as any body I fare as well as the common run and I have ben sick one day I had a chill last tuesday but I have ben well ever sence:: and there is twenty twoo hundred yeankeys hear in prison at richmond: they brought in one hundred and 14 yeankeys thirsday last and the 14 was field officers they was out on a scout at bullrunn I suppose and a regiment of our men come on them and taken them and they are now in prisson in richmond) M I M—— left us at fort mitchel and sad that he would come back too us before we left fort mitchel and by the life he has not come to us yet and it has ben too weeks sence we left there and I dont think that we ever will see hem untill we get back home: tell all of those boys that went back home to get in the band box and stay in there untill the war is over and then we



will come and take good care of them: I expect to come back home when the war is over and not before myself: and if the girls marry any of the boys that went back home before I get back I never will forgive them for it any body that would not fight for there country I dont care who they are so tell all the boys to come on and fight for our country I think it is a disgrace to all the boys who stays home any such times as this: I understand that gus Henderson is trying to make up a Company: and I hope that he will succede)

Mr Park is well your brother and I believe that all is well and doing well I do not no what we are going to do: but our officers says that we will not stay hear long

Mr. Park you must wright to me as soon as you can you will have to back your letters in this way to get them to me: Colo Cantys regment the 15 regment of Ala in the cear of Capt: Worthington: richmond: virginia

so I must come to a close: remaining yours untill death

C E Spencer

35. FROM FRANK PARK TO "DEAR BROTHER," very likely to Joseph H. Park. The envelope has been destroyed.

In the woods 15 miles S.E. of Richmond

July 6, 1862

Dear Brother

You have doubtless seen in the papers accounts of the great battles before Richmond and must feel some anxiety to hear from me. Being worn down with excessive service and exposure I have fallen back from the Regiment and am staying with the Brigade Majors a few days to recruit my shattered frame. While the fighting was going on I kept up finely. I suppose it was excitement that sustained me; but as soon as the fighting ceased I caved in. I am now poorer than when I was at home.

You know how I have lived at home for the last ten or fifteen years. I will give you a description of the manner I have been living since I came from home the last time and you can account for my feeling bad. I walked across the blue ridge a distance of 24 miles the first day I got to the Regiment. I rested two days and started from the valley to Rich-

mond. Since that time I have not rested over a half day at a time. On the march from the valley we travelled from 18 to 25 miles a day on foot. At night I slept with another man, he putting down his blanket to sleep on and I covering us both with mine. Since we have been engaged in the Richmond battles, Bryant Wilson and I have had an oilcloth and blanket. We slept on the oilcloth and covered with the blanket. I have not slept under a tent but three nights since I came to the Regiment the last time. Besides all this I had the extreme mortification of seeing Johnnie Park shot dead by my side in the first day's fight. He was shot through the heart on a charge and fell in three feet of me. He was a brave and noble boy. He died like a true patriot, in the front rank of the company battling earnestly for the rights of his section. He fell and expired instantly. He had a very pleasant smile on his countenance as he died. John Evans received a very ugly wound in his face taking out one eye, as I was told. I did not see him after he was wounded because he was taken from the field to a hospital before the battle ended. I was forced to remain in charge of my company and did not have an opportunity of going to the hospital. I have heard that he is getting on pretty well. I presume he will be sent home as soon as he is able to be removed. He is now in a hospital in Richmond. I had six men killed, ten wounded and one missing. This was all done on Friday the 27th of last month. Since that time our Regiment has not been directly engaged in battle. Although we have been held in reserve in all the battles we have been exposed to the shells and balls from the enemy's cannon. Since last Thursday the 26th we have driven the Yankees from Ashland, 18 miles north of Richmond, to a point on the James 25 or 30 miles S.E. of Richmond, causing them the loss of thousands upon thousands of men killed, wounded and prisoners, and millions of dollars worth of Quartermaster, Commissary and Ordinance Stores. I never saw such destruction of provisions in my life, as they made in their flight.

I assure you that all of our men look weatherbeaten. We have had enough to make us look so. The enemy is now under cover of his gunboats. I dont think we will fight again soon here. I have not heard from home. Excuse this badly written letter. I am nervous and have no chance to write except on my knee.

Give my love to all the family. I am as ever

Your Bro

Frank

## 36. FROM ROBERT PARK in Okolona, Mississippi, TO JOSEPH H. PARK

NOTE: In this letter Robert Park spoke of "John and Ann:" these were John T. Sankey Park and his wife Tabitha Ann (Skinner) Park.

Okolona Hospital July 19th 1862

Dear Brother Joe

According to a promise made when I parted with you in Orion I avail myself of the present opportunity of complying with that promise. You must look over bad writing for I am so weak that my hand is very unsteady. You have doubtless heard before this time of my sickness but none of the particulars so I will give you all the particulars. I was taken sick on Saturday the 28th of June with Pneumonia on Sunday morning Dr. Robert gave me Calomel and on Sunday evening he gave me Ippecac. I never saw the like of bile in my life as I discharged. On Monday morning I became delirious. On Tuesday the Reg was ordered to march north we were then at Tupelo. Dr. Robert left with the Reg & took all the medicine of the Reg with him. Dr Crims was left with the sick of the Reg. I remained at Tupelo until the 3rd of July without any medical assistance when the Brigade Surgeon ordered the sickest of our Reg to the hospital at this place. All this time I remained perfectly delirious, not knowing anything that passed atal the night before we started to the hospital I sliped out of my tent where I was staying, got away from the Boys who were sitting up with me & out run them for about 150 yds when I fell down & they caught me & carried me back just before day I got out my knife and attempted to kill myself I stabd myself in two places one just under the throat the other in the pit of my stomach. the wond in my neck was about an inch deep that in my stomach one & a half or two inches deep nothing but my knife saved my life the point was broken off the blade and it was full of gaps along up the blade done by working on my Gun. it was so blunt it would not stick & so dull it would not cut. I feel that it must have been the interposition of a divine hand, else I should certainly have killed myself. The next morning the 3rd of July we started for the Hospital a distance of 17 miles by Railroad where we arrived about 10 o'clock in the morning. I was stil delirious & remained so until the 7th of July. I had slept comparatively none during the whole time on the evening of the 6th of July I fell asleep just after noon and slept like a log all the evening all night & next morning 10 O'clock when I awoke I awoke to consciousness and have been so ever since though for several days my mind was very weak.

You can imagine my surprise on Sunday the 13th to see Bro John & Ann walk up to the hospital door I was sitting up on my pallet at the time I was just able to walk about in the room a little I went nearly to the door to meet them but it was just all I could do. Bro John got me out of the hospital to a private home where I have been ever since but it looks like I can't gain any strength. I have to walk down to the hospital every evening to report to Surgeon a distance of nearly  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile it takes me nearly an hour to walk the  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile and when I get back it looks like my legs will drop of & my back come into two I am so very weak but I feel very thankful to the giver of all good gifts that I have recovered thus far and I am in hopes I will be strong and well in a couple of weeks.

The loved ones from home came to see me in time of need I assure you for the Dr says the camp fever is catching and there were several cases of camp fever in the same room with me if I had not got away from there there is no doubt but what I would have taken the fever and if I had in my present exhausted condition I could not have recovered. Oh Bro Joe you cant form any idea of the horrors of a hospital. Bro John & Ann will start tomorrow evening. there is no chance for me to get a furlough to go with them, as there are no furloughs granting now at all. Ann sends her love to you & Family to Gus & Family. Give my love to all your children & to Sister Apsey my respects to all enquiring friends, love to Gus & Family. You must write soon & give me all the news in lower Pike believe me ever your affectionate Brother

Bob

37. FROM R. H. SHARPLESS TO JOSEPH H. PARK, Gainers, Pike County, Alabama.  
Camp Near Montgomery

May 28th 1863

Mr. J. H. Park

my Dear Friend

tis with gratitude to you & my highest Respect to you & family. I now take a few moments to write you a few Lines, I am well & have Enjoyed fine health During my short camp Life, with the exception of bad cold & sore throat . . ., hoping this will find you all the participants of the same blessings . . ., I have no news to tell you I get a paper Every morning. I notice some few casualties in Capt. Oatis's co, which I was very sorry to see we will leave on Sunday for Mobile 31st of the present (Inst)

wea will Draw our Bounty to Day or to morror .. we have——hats & canteens & haver sacks & coterage case. wea wil not Draw armes until wea git to Mobeil., I Enjoy myself the best I can, I git on very well I have not mist but one Drill since I have lef troy I had the sick head ache, I was Down in the city of montgomery Last Monday & saw more provision in the government houses than I eaver saw., you must look over hand writin for I have no place even to Rite only on my wea git plenty to Eat corn bread bacen &——Rice & Syrup &c)

I do not no when I wil git the chance to visit — — my — — as their is no furloudes allowd if you sea any of my people tel them I would be glad to hear from them I have Riten three Leters & have not Recd none I am very anxious to hear from home & all of my *acquaintence*) their is a gradeal of sickness. In camps all ar sent to the horse spitle one man has Died since wea have bin hear

My Dear friend I want you to be shure to write to me & give me all the nuse, I hope & prey & Desire that I may Live to sea the close of this war & Return to my native Land., wea have all got good tents to sleepe in I would be very glad to be at hopewell the sabath in June to sea my old friend &c)

So I wil close

Yor friend until Death

R. H. Sharpless

Davy Richbourg is gon to the horsespitle

38. FROM JANE O. G. (PARK) SILER TO JOSEPH H. PARK

NOTE: *Quintus Siler, son of Jane O. G. P. Siler, was in school at the University of Alabama; see letter no. 39. "Bud" was Robert Park; see letter no. 36.*

Orion Sept 20th 64

My Dear Brother

I send John to fix your mill he has finished Mr Maculloughs one There is a great demand for workmen to fix mills this fall I send you some of Brother Franks clothes tell Sister Apsie I got her calico in Mont I send the table cloth also tell J. Wilson there is a suit for him to wear

to school the trunk is for J. Alonzo we are all well Bud has gone to Mont to the hospital I look for him back today Glenn is quite sick Sister Marthas children have the hooping cough there is no cough at my house yet you must come and see Bud if you can I hope he will get his leave of absence extended two or three weeks I heard from Quintus wednezday he is all right no more but remain yoursister

Jane

39. This letter was addressed to MRS. S. O. PARK (Mrs. Sara Owen Park—Mrs. John Park). The letter was written by two of her grandsons who were attending the University of Alabama. Frank, who wrote the first of these letters should not be confused with the Frank Park who was son of Mrs. John Park.

*NOTE: It will be remembered that the University was a military school at that tme. The Cadet Corps was a unit in the Confederate Army and the students were enlisted men. The University was burned by Union troops on April 4, 1865, less than six months after his letter was written.*

University of Ala

Sept 28th 1864

My Dear Grandma

I received a letter from aunt sallie & one from Sister the other day & they both wrote that you were enjoying the best of health. I was very glad to hear this & I hope that this letter will find you still in the enjoyment of good health.

I am at this time not very well. I have a very severe cold from the effects of which I am suffering greatly. I am also greatly troubled with the diarrhea.

My habits are so greatly changed fròm what they were when I was at home, that I reckon this chang is the cause of my indisposition. I hope that as soon as I become used to the mode of living which I have to practice here I will be all right.

Old Dr Reid (He is the surgeon of the university) says that he thinks he can give me some physic which will take this fever & ake out



of my side. He is going to try it at any rate & I hop that he will be successful. It bothers me greatly now since I have got to drilling & I would give almost anything to have it out.

I havent got any demerits yet, or at least I didnt have any last saturday. I have been reported several times since then though & I reckon I will get demerits for some of the reports. A boy cant keep from getting reported (when they report a boy for turning his head—or raising his hands in ranks) but if he will write a good excuse he can get off almost every time without a demerit.

I have been doing as you told me to do, as near as I could. I try to be honest & upright & especially guard myself gaainst doing anything which would bring dishonor upon myself or my name, & I shall continue to as you told me to do, to do my duty, to be honest & upright in all my dealings, to be diligent in my studies & to live in the fear of God, so that I can leave here with a clear concience, with an improved mind, & with that greatest of blessings, a hope for an inheritance in the world to come. Cousin Oscar sends you his love & says give his love to Aunt Sallie & all his kin folks. Give my love to Sister & aunt Sallie & all the kinfolks, tell sister & aunt Sallie to write to me soon. Tell Sister that I was very much pleased with her letter. I must close as cousin Q is going to write to you. From your affectionate grandson

Frank

Dear Grandma

As cousin Frank has finished his letter to you I will write I have been sick a day or two but I feel better now, we have a hard time up here we have to drill 3 times a day an hour at each time. The boys have just returned from drill at least Cousin Oscar Pennington & Bill May. I am on the sick book today Cousin Frank is also. It has been raining all morning it began last night about 8 o'clock and has been raining ever since I do hate to see it rain we have to drill we had to go out in the rain this morning at revilie. Cousin Frank & myself was absent faron . . . last night I don't know whether they reported us or know I heard some of the boys say they reported cousin Frank.

There are about 125 boys in the corps I understand that the old corps has been disbanded I don't know how true it is I expect that a great many of them will come back to the new corps.



You must excuse this poor appologue for a letter for I cant think of anything to write of importance

Give my love to Aunt Sarah Ma, Aunt Ann, Uncle James & all of the girls believe me as ever your grandson

Q. P. Siler

## PART V—THE 1870's

Richard F. Park was born Jan. 5, 1861, the son of Joseph Harrison Park and Apsey (Kolb) Park. He married Fannie A. Sanders.

This section contains poems and letters pertaining to the courtship of Richard Park and Fannie Sanders. It is interesting to note that Richard kept his ardent poem written by Miss I. V. Jackson and that Miss Fannie preserved her love letters from C. M. Logan.

Richard Park and Fannie Sanders both lived near Palmyra (formerly called Eureka) in Pike County.

40. All of the boems under this number were written on the two sides of a large sheet of paper. With the exception of the poem signed by H. A. Grimmer, all of the poems are in the handwriting of Richard F. Park.

(1) Oh if there were one gentle eye  
To weep when I might grieve,  
One bosom to receive the sigh  
Which sorrow oft will heave—  
One heart, the ways of life to cheer,  
Though rugged they might be—  
No language can express how dear  
That heart would be to me!

(2) Those tones of dear delight  
The morning welcom, and the sweet good night

(3) No love is like a sisters love,  
Unselfish, free, and pure  
A flame that lighted from above  
To guide but neer allure.

It knows no frown of Jealous fear,  
 No blush of conscious guile;  
 its wrongs are pardon'd through a tear,  
 Its hopes crown'd by a smile.

- (4) The sorrow of thy wounded heart  
 I'll teach thee to forget,  
 And win thee back by gentle art  
 From passions vain regret.  
 And Time shall bring on faithful wing,  
 From over the flood of tears,  
 The pledge of peace when grief may cease,  
 And Joy light after years.

Written on the 30th December 1875  
 Written by R F Park

*NOTE: These poems were on the reverse side of the page.*

Remembrance is the golden chain  
 That links us all to gether  
 And if we never meet again  
 May wee not forget each other

Written for Dickie Park

By

August 23 1875      H A Grimmer

When this you see remember well  
 And barein mine that a fathfull  
 Frend is hard to find.  
 And whend you find on that is good  
 And tru change not the old one for the new

Writ on september 4th 1875

My heart is gon tis flown to one;  
 And unto whom you scarce could gess it;  
 Read but these four initials over,  
 You will find at once who does possess it.

Written by R. F. Park  
 Sepember 4th 1875

These little rhymes do speak sometimes,  
In silence words 'twixt lovers;  
And lead the way by what they say,  
To kisses without covers.

Written by R. F. Park  
September 4th 1875

41. Henderson Pike Co Ala April 1 1877

Mr. R. F. Park      Kind Sir

Alone I sit and think of the  
Your smiling face I wish to see  
All thow you ar not far away  
I wish to see you every day

My life is all I hav to spend  
My pleasures ar but fiew  
The hapyst hour I ever spent  
I spent I spent alone with you

When on these lines one look you cast  
And memry turns to days gon by  
When thy fond heart dwells on the past  
Then breat for me one gentle sigh

Gentle waves upon the deep  
Murmur soft and thou dost sleep  
Little birds upon tree, sing ther sweetest  
Song to thee

Cooling gail in voices low  
In the tree tops softly blow  
When in slumber thou dost lie  
All things love the, so do I

Tis for thy sweet remembrance  
I write these lines for thee  
Perhaps it may som future day  
Cause you to think of me

I love the oh how fonly

This bound heart must tell  
 But pride will som times whisper  
 I love the but to well

The rose is read  
 The leaves is green  
 The time has past  
 That we has seen

I lie for the and the——  
 Thou wait for me till I get groan

You has stolen my poor heart away  
 But lo I am not a going to murmur  
 But as one heart is for a body  
 Thou s give me yourse in return

Oh wer I a blosum  
 In summer skies depart  
 I'd plant you in my bosom  
 And wear the near my heart

Now I lay my fear at rest  
 But not my heart within my breast  
 Untill I see that hapy time  
 When I am yourse and you ar mine

I remain yourse      I. V. Jackson

42. Envelope addressed to Miss F. A. SANDERS, Eureka, Ala.—evidently delivered by hand

Aug 24th 1878

*Compliments of Charlie Logan to Miss Fannie Sanders and respectively solicit the pleasure of accompanying her to preaching at Henderson Sunday next if she will accept a seat in a buggy with him*

43. FROM C. M. LOGAN TO MISS F. A. SANDERS

Milo, Alabama  
 Jan 4th, 1879

Miss. F. A. Sanders

Much Esteem friend In complying with my promise & wishes I

have resorted to my pen and it is with great pleasure for me to do so. Miss. Fannie. please listen to the truth while I communicate to you my love & ask yours. Since I first saw you I was deeply struck with a love that no effort of mine will ever cause me to get rid of, you are in per-session of my heart, and if I was in persession of yours I would be the happiest boy in the world Miss. Fannie. I dont think you could have the least shadow of a doubt as to my being in reality in tell to you my love, for I have ever been as true to you as the stars of heaven and will ever be unchangable. I would not have said anything or acted any way to deceive you for the world. you are the first and only girl I ever loved. no tounge can tell no pen can paint how much I love you and how well I often think of the many happie hours I have spent in your company and am never satisfied only when I am in your presents and if I could always be in your company I would be perfectly contented Miss. Fannie. it was through the puriest motive of love that ever prompt me to ask you to be my bride and if you will consent to be I will be the happiest person living. I know I could spend my future life with you in sweet union of love & happiness. I had drather be in persession of you and your love than the wealth of the world, last Monday night when I left you my feeling could not be told. Miss. Fannie, there nothing that could afford me more pleasure than to ask for you I would feel highly honored if you will just consent, this would be a little heaven to me. I could write on this subject a week and never express my self in the close of this sentimental note I ask your love and please accept the contents of this letter and I will be as true as the heaven above, you said you thought I was changeable please dont blieve it for I am not Miss. Fannie. I told you I had something to tell you and I have told you the best I can in this letter and I want you if you please to answer this. Miss. Fannie. please answer as soon as you get this letter. I will send this by hand you will get it sooner that way you can do the same if you wish and I will be sure to get it soon, please excuse bad writing and all mistakes.

As ever your friend

C. M. Logan

44. This poem was in a small envelope addressed to Miss F. A. Sanders,  
At Home

For the 14th of February 1879

A simple thought come in my mind  
To write you a valentine

Think of me mid scenes of gladness  
When thy cup with joy o'er flows.  
When her richest gifts and blessings  
Fortune o'er thy pathway throws:  
While thy life has naugh of sorrow  
And thy heart is light and free:  
Will thou in thy happiest moments  
Have one sweet, kind thought of me

Think of me when others woo thee:  
And on thee their praises pour  
I have loved thee truly, fondly  
Surely they can do no more.  
In my heart I'll cherish ever  
Memries sweet, dear one, of thee  
All I ask—say, will thou dearest  
Give sometimes one thought to me:

Though my friendship came with summer  
With her it did not depart:  
Frosts of autumn, snows of winter  
Can not drive it from my heart.  
Time to all brings many a sorrow—  
Cares that we can not foresee:  
But while I have life and mem'ry  
Twill be sweet to think of thee

If this you get in good part:  
Bind it clocely to your heart  
And if it you do refuse  
Send it back and me excuse

I'll send you this by hand  
Please answer this as soon as you can

Name

12, 16, 21, 9, 19 19, 13, 9, 20, 8

45. This poem was unsigned. It was in a small envelope addressed to Miss F. A. Sanders, Eureka, Pike Co., Ala.—evidently delivered by hand.

O! wear it on your true left hand,  
And it shall count my pulses true,  
The warmth of this electric band  
Shall prove the love I feel for you

So will this glittering gold set  
A touchstone and a charm still be  
A talisman and amulet  
To draw and hold me still to thee.

46. FROM C. M. LOGAN TO MISS F. A. SANDERS

Troy, Ala.  
Nov 5th 1879

Miss F. A. Sanders—

Benevolent friend in complying with my promise I will send you my picture, for I think it will be a great advantage to you in raising vegetables and chickens, as it will be sure to protect them from the rabbits & hawks if you will put it where they can see it I will send you two and you can take choice if their be any choice, it is impossible for me to get a good picture, which you know. but with a good subject it is an easy matter, I have a good one of yours and am well pleas'd with it, but wuold be glad to have one of them you give me to look at the Sunday Miss Emma and I was there

Miss Fannie I had reather see you than any one I want to hear you talk & laugh for it was more pleasure to me than anything. I would be proud to correspond with you I want to hear all the news how you and your sweethearts are enjoying your selves and all about the parties

I will be down there Christmas if not before to see you and to get some later hash, take good care of my little sweetheart. (Eva)

I will close hoping to hear from you soon sooner soonest

Your friend

C. M. Logan



## 47. FROM RICHARD F. PARK TO MISS F. A. SANDERS

Henderson, Pike, co, Ala,

November 6th A.D. 1880

Miss F. A. Sanders. after long forbearance,

Dear one, I have seated my-self to write you a few lines asking you a question if you think your Father will not object, and it will be acceptable with you I'd like verry much to take a buggy ride with you on the 2nd Sabbath, prehaps to spring hill to preaching if it suits us after we have started.

Miss Fannie if you have the least idea that your Father will object to it for my sake let me no it and I'll not come untill in the after noon.

I send this note by Frank Shaw and if you think he will object I demand no answer if not please send me an answer by the barrow

excuse all mistakes and lover me ever

Your affectionate friend

R. F. Park

## 48. FROM RICHARD F. PARK TO MISS F. A. SANDERS

Henderson Ala

Dec 11th 1880

Dear one I call the as I have ever called thee as to our arrangements for the future I hope is still dear I presumed from your conversation last sunday that your father still held his objections bitter against me and the only way for us to be one was to be united in wedlock in another state since last I saw thee other troubles has arrisen which I will not here minchon for fear I do rong Dear one allow me to call the such a troubled mind and prehaps a broken heart is mi lot Dear one I'll be with you on Sunday morning of the 2nd at half after 9 oclock if the lord is willing it seems to me that I can see happy days in the future for us dear one by ye not troubled at your heart the will of the Lord will be done. My lif

at present is filled with troubles and disappointments but hoping my paths will be softened by thy sweet presence I wait patiently

Tis late I must close

As Ever Yours

R. F. Park

*NOTE: Richard F. Park married Fannie A. Sanders on January 9, 1818  
—less than one month after the date of the above letter.*

## DALE COUNTY AND ITS PEOPLE DURING THE CIVIL WAR

(Reminiscences of Mary Love (Edwards) Fleming)\*

When the Civil War was going on I was quite a young girl, consequently my recollections of that period are not as accurate as or complete as those of a person of more mature age at that time. But before writing these pages I have confirmed the accuracy of my recollections by talks with my mother, aunts, uncles, and brothers, who are still living near our old home. Our home was in the western part of Dale County in south-east Alabama, seven miles west of Ozark, five miles south of Haw Ridge, and about one mile from Clay Bank Creek. This creek is almost as large as Pea River, which flows through Dale and Coffee Counties and about ten miles from us. There were two large mills situated on this creek, one a mile east of us, belonged to Judge Crittenden, and the other, Parrish's mill, was about two miles away and further down the creek. At Crittenden's mill lumber was sawed, corn ground into meal, and rice was cleaned. There was also a wood shop and a blacksmith shop there. At Parrish's mill corn was ground into meal, and the little wheat that a few of the farmers occasionally raised, was ground into flour. This grain did not seem to thrive in our country, and consequently little of it was planted.

Almost all of the citizens of our neighborhood were well to do, respectable people. I do not think I have ever known any better society in town or city than we had there. Of course it was not as fashionable and ceremonious or wealthy a community as some others, but life there was wholesome and good, which cannot be said of a great many places today. The Crittenden, Edwards, Mizell, Ardis, White, Mobley, Matthews, Martin, Goff, Chalker, and Byrd families were the principal ones living in our neighborhood. Nearly all of these families came originally from Georgia. The Martin and, I think, the Byrd families came from North Carolina. My relatives,—the Mizells, the Edwardses, and the Whites,—emigrated from Georgia to Russell (now Lee) County in middle-eastern Alabama, and settled in and near Opelika and Salem, from there they went to Dale County before our family went there, which was when I was about two years old. More families came soon after, and soon it became a thickly settled community. The Crittenden

---

\* Material furnished by Col. Thomas Spencer, for the Alfred Holt Colquitt Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, Atlanta, Ga.

family came from Georgia about 1860, and the Ardis family just after the beginning of the war. Mr. Ardis had sold his home in Pike County, near Perote, expecting to go west, but he was prevented from doing this by the outbreak of the war. So instead he moved to our neighborhood in Dale County. He had a large family and a hundred or more slaves, and it was said that he found it difficult for a time to get enough for them to eat. Moving at the time that he did made it much harder for him.

The Ardis and the Crittenden families were the two wealthiest in our neighborhood. Mr. Ardis had more slaves than any other man in our community and Judge Crittenden was next in wealth and owned nearly as many slaves. Then in the scale came my Grandfather Edwards, my father's father. Grandfather Edwards had about twenty-five slaves, my Uncle Amos Mizell had twenty or more, and several others had almost as many. Mr. Grandfather Mizell, my mother's father, owned only one family of slaves when he died about 1858. He lost most of his slaves when he was a comparatively young man by standing security for a brother-in-law. That was an unsafe way of doing business, but was common at that time. My father had only one family of slaves,—Henry and his wife, Mary, and their three girls and one boy. My father was quite a young man when he married, only twenty years old, and he was only thirty-two when he joined the Confederate Army. So he had not had time to accumulate much property. Grandfather Edwards gave him the negro woman, Mary, and her baby daughter when my father was married, though her husband, Henry, lived and worked on our farm. Grandfather gave Henry to us as a protector when my father left home to join the army. The Edwards, Mizell, Crittenden, and Ardis families had the farms in our community, though there were other farms as well improved and cultivated. The Crittendens and Ardis soon became related to us by several marriages, for after the war an uncle, a cousin, a brother, and a sister married into the Crittenden family, and two of my uncles (Ambrose and Young Edwards) married Ardis girls.

The ladies of these families dressed well,—some in silks and satins. I remember Grandmother Edwards was a very dressy old lady. She always had a black silk dress, and she nearly always wore that or a fine white dress when she went to Church or to visit relatives and friends. She wore white more of the time in summer. Before the war she wore a mantilla for a wrap when it was cool, and in summer a linen duster. She was a very religious old lady, and read her Bible as much as any one, but

she never outlived the pride of being well dressed. Grandmother Mizell was also a good, religious, high-principled woman, but she was so afflicted with paralysis that she was confined to her home nearly all the time that I can remember her. When the war began she could do little but knit, and finally she became so helpless that she could scarcely walk, and she could not do any work except pick the seed out of the cotton. She employed herself at this much of the time as long as she was able to sit up, but she was confined to her bed two years or more before she died in 1868. It was said that the cotton she picked from the seed by hand was better for spinning purposes than the cotton that had been ginned. It seemed a slow and useless work, but she had always been such an active and industrious woman that she could not be satisfied to be absolutely idle.

My Grandfather Edwards had had a limited education for he had poor opportunities to attend good schools in his youth, but he greatly improved what education he had by wide reading. He was a strong minded ambitious man, and accumulated his property by his industry and good management. He exerted a strong influence for good because of his exemplary life and his justice and good judgment. My Grandfather Mizell died when I was such a small child that I do not remember much of him, but from others I know that he was a good, religious, high-principled man, and a preacher in the Methodist Church. Many years before his death he had been a missionary to the Indians on their reservation in Russell County, Alabama. When he died he left my Grandmother and two unmarried daughters, Adeline and Jane.

None of our people were wealthy, but almost all these families had slaves,—some a few, some a hundred or more, and a few who owned none. But all moved in the same circle of society, attended the same Churches, and schools, and all were respected alike. There were no class distinctions, and all were treated alike at social gatherings. Ours was a thickly settled community. Scarcely any of the families lived more than a mile from the nearest neighbor, and many of them were as near as a quarter or half a mile. Some of the young people and their elders visited the cities and towns often enough to keep up fairly well with the fashions, and relatives and friends from the cities returned these visits. Some of the wealthier women wore silks and satins, but most of them dressed in the commoner materials, cotton or wool, but made with care and taste although the sewing was done almost entirely by hand. Only two families in our community had sewing machines when the war began, but

this did not prevent the women and girls from putting a great deal of work on their clothes. Some of the ladies almost covered the skirts of their dresses with ruffles, when that was the style. Many of them did a great deal of embroidery and other fancy work. My two maiden aunts, Adeline and Jane Mizell, did more embroidery than any others that I knew, and their work was prettier and more intricate.

Dale County was more recently and more thickly settled than the central part of Alabama. The land was more fertile than in eastern Alabama, and the men were all farmers. I suppose that was the reason that so many people left Russell County and went to Dale County during the forties and fifties. My Mizell and Edwards grandparents and their families were living in Russell County at the time of the Indian War in 1836. One of my uncles, William Williams, nearly always had several Indians working for him. These Indians liked him and his family, and when they knew that there was to be war with the whites, they warned my uncle and told him that he and his people had better leave the country. Grandfather Mizell was a local Methodist minister and missionary to the Indians. The Indians had great respect and reverence for him, they had the utmost confidence in what he told them, and often went to him for advice and counsel. They told him that they did not want him or his family ever to be hurt by their people. So, on the eve of war, they warned him, too, to leave the country, and my Grandfather Mizell with Uncle William Williams and other white settlers took their families in wagons to their relatives in Georgia. Some of their property they took with them. But much of it was left at their homes. When they returned after all danger was passed, much of their property had been destroyed and some of their houses had been burned. But the Indians had harmed nothing on Grandfather Mizell's place. They said that Grandfather was a good man, and that they were afraid the Great Spirit would be angry with them if they destroyed anything belonging to him. I have often heard my mother and my Aunt Jane (both of whom are still living (1902)), relate stories of the Indian War and of the massacres which occurred when they were small children living in the Indian country. They told of the raid on the home of one of my uncles after the family had fled, when the Indians stuck a dog head foremost into a large jar of lard and left the animal there. At the home of another relative the Indians heaped the feather beds in the middle of a room, built a fire under the house and left, expecting that the house would burn. But the fire went out after it had burned a large hole through the floor. A short time before the Indian War began a small Edwards cousin was



shot and killed by an Indian's bow and arrow while the child was on his way to a neighbor's house with his little sister. My Aunt told us of hearing of white babies whom the Indians threw into the air and caught on the points of their knives.

Westville was a small village in our community and about two miles from our home. I think that Eufaula, about six miles away, was the nearest town located on a railroad. Eufaula and Greenville were the cotton markets for the Dale County farmers before and for some time after the war. It usually took the cotton wagons five or six days to make the trip to market and return. They would carry cotton and return loaded with dry goods and groceries for the Westville merchants. After the war the railroads were built nearer and nearer until the Central of Georgia and the Atlantic Coast Line came almost to our doors.

Grandfather Edwards lived in Westville, as did his son-in-law, Mordecai White, who soon after the close of the war moved to Autauga County, Alabama. Autauga County honored him several years ago by sending him to the state legislature as their representative. His wife, my aunt, was burned to death at her home near Autaugaville by the explosion of an oil lamp, when she covered the lamp with her dress to prevent the burning oil from being thrown on her small children.

The Kennons were a good family that moved from Georgia to Alabama and lived in Westville. They were related to us by marriage as my Aunt Adeline Mizell married Dr. John Kennon in 1869. The father and one son were physicians, and all moved to Texas, after the close of the war. Westville had only one store, a woodshop, a blacksmith's shop, and Dr. Kennon's shop, for in those days every doctor kept his own drugs. The tanyard owned by Mr. Ardis was near by. The post office at Westville was in the store. For some time we had weekly mail, later twice a week, which was carried through the country on horseback or in buggies until long after the Civil War when the railroad was built through Ozark, nine miles away. During the war the mail was carried on horseback altogether as buggies were not plentiful enough to be used for that purpose. The store was kept by my Uncle Mordecai White until he went into the Confederate Army, then it was kept by another man in the community. The merchants bought their goods in the nearest towns where they sold their cotton,—in Eufaula and Greenville, Alabama, and sometimes in Columbus, Georgia.

There were very few poor people in our community, not more



than two or three families that I can remember who did not own their homes. These families rented small farms or worked at the tannery or in the mills, and all made respectable livings. There was one worthless man who lived about three miles from our home and near the Crittenden place. I think he owned his little farm, but he was so lazy that he would not work enough to support his family. When poor families could not make a living because of sickness or any other misfortune, they were helped by their more prosperous neighbors. Nearly everyone had a good common school education; some went away to better schools, but few, and none that I can remember ever went away to college, for that was not considered so necessary as now. A few who wished to practice law or medicine went to the cities to study these professions.

Before the Civil War our people dressed well, and lived comfortably, and had good schools and churches, but after the beginning of the war, how different everything was! I have said that there were no social classes, but when it came to marriage the young people whose parents were better educated and were wealthier and owned many slaves seldom married into families that had less. Wealth then consisted chiefly of land and slaves. I knew one young lady who said she never expected to be married as her father would not consent to her marrying the young man she loved because his family had fewer slaves and less land than her family. He was a fine young man, better educated than she was, and her equal in everything except in property. But the war with the freeing of the negroes put an end to this inequality and she married the young man and with her father's consent. The young lady was Joanna Ardis, the only daughter of Mr. Isaac Ardis, the wealthiest man in our locality, and the young man was my uncle, Ambrose Edwards. As soon as Uncle Ambrose came home from the war, he continued to make love to her and as the negroes were all freed, her father no longer looked unfavorably on the marriage. He gave his consent quite willingly not only to this marriage but also that of another of my uncles, Young Edwards, to his niece and ward, Mattie Ardis, the only daughter of his brother who was dead. These girls were double first cousins, as their fathers were brothers and their mothers sisters, and their husbands were brothers. Mr. Isaac Ardis was guardian of his brother's children, and both families lived near together on the same plantation.

They had a grand double wedding, which surpassed anything we children had ever seen. It was a country wedding, and there were more than a hundred guests. This took place soon after the close of the war

when there still were plenty of servants, for many of the old servants had not really left their former owners, and the people did not yet know how poor they really were. There were sixteen attendants in the bridal party, and as the house was not large enough, a kind of pavillion consisting of a wooden framework covered with white cloth, was built on the large lawn. There the tables were spread for the wedding dinner. The effect was very pretty when the pavillion was decorated and lighted with candles. The beautiful table was loaded with everything good to eat that could be obtained, and syllabub and eggnog to drink. Wines were not used on our table, for we were a temperate people, and no whiskey was sold nearer than five miles away. But it was the custom to have syllabub and eggnog on festive occasions.

These two couples lived in Dale County only one year after their marriage when they and other Ardis relatives went to Texas, Uncle Ambrose Edwards had eight sons and no daughters, who are all grown now. Two of his sons were in New Mexico when I last heard from them. Uncle Young Edwards remained in Texas until about three years ago when he returned to Dale County. His wife had died a short time before, and, as he had no children, he preferred to return to his old home. He now lives at Enterprise with a nephew. His brother, Uncle Walter Edwards, and other relatives live there, too.

## THE OUTBREAK OF THE CIVIL WAR

Some of the Dale County people favored secession and some did not, but the county as a whole voted for it. My Grandfather, Ambrose Edwards, Sr., J. C. Mathews, Hayward Martin, and Ben Martin strongly opposed secession and war, but after the war began they were loyal and did everything in their power to aid the South. My Uncles, Mordecai White and Hope Mizell, and Judge Crittenden favored secession.

I first realized that a terrible war was about to come upon us when our men began drilling in Westville, the village near my Grandfather Edwards' home. I had father, uncles, and cousins in the first company that was organized there, so it was with mingled feelings of pride and sadness that we watched them drill in their handsome new uniforms. Their leader was Colonel Brooks, a veteran of some other war—Indian or Mexican, I suppose. The company was later Company E, 15th Alabama Infantry Regiment. Its officers were Captain Esau Brooks; First Lieutenant William A. Edwards; Second Lieutenant, J. F. Jones; Third

Lieutenant, Lon Bryant. A young man named Hildebrand was fifer and leader of the band. This information I got from Uncle Young Edwards who was a member of this Company who is still living. This company left Westville, July 15, 1861, with eighty-six men and was recruited during the war to two hundred and forty. One hundred and forty of these never returned. Of the one hundred who did return, as far as I can learn, only about thirty are now (1902) living. Of the eighty-six who first went into the army, a mess of eight men was formed; William A. Edwards, Billy Mizell, Billy Mobley, J. P. Martin, Ben Martin, Young M. Edwards, Ambrose Edwards, and James R. Edwards. None of these eight lost a limb, but all were wounded in some way. Young and Ambrose Edwards were in prison at Ft. Delaware. Ambrose was captured at Gettysburg in July, 1863, and was released in October, 1864.

I had heard the older people talk and read much of the prospect of war, but as I was young I did not understand or realize the horrors of war at that time. I did not even think seriously of what it meant until the company was organized and the ladies of the neighborhood began to make uniforms for our soldiers. These uniforms were made of white osnaberg, a heavy cotton cloth, with blue stripes on the trousers and the jackets. I remember how I thrilled with pride and pleasure as we watched our soldiers marching to the music of the drum and fife, carrying their flag so proudly, and dressed in their white uniforms. Before many weeks our company joined the 15th Alabama Regiment as Company E. and was sent to Virginia and served in General Lee's Army. That regiment was famous for its bravery and gallantry. William C. Oates, who was governor of Alabama long after the Civil War, and who was a general during the Spanish-American War was Colonel of this regiment. To get to the railroads the companies from Dale and adjoining counties marched through the country to Union Springs, seventy miles away, or to Montgomery, eighty miles away, or to Eufaula, forty miles away. From these places they were sent to Virginia or to the Tennessee Army.

My father, Leroy M. Edwards, had a wife and six young children to care for, so he did not leave with the first company but stayed at home several months so as to put his business affairs in condition for a long absence. My three uncles, Ambrose, Young, and William Edwards, and several cousins left with the first company organized. They left in 1861 as soon as there was a call for volunteers. My father remained at home a few months longer, then he, too, left us. He joined Company E, 53rd Alabama Regiment of the Mounted Infantry. Such a regiment was some-

times called cavalry, but the men were armed as Infantry. The colonel was "a" M. W. Hannon; the captain was R. F. Davis; the second lieutenant was John W. Dowling, and my father was Third Lieutenant. I do not recall the name of the First Lieutenant. Jack Leonard was drummer, and Bill Jones was bugler. Dowling with some others organized this company, which left home August 27, 1862, to march to Montgomery, eighty miles away, where it was mustered into service and became a part of the 53rd Alabama Regiment. This regiment belonged to General Joe Wheeler's Division of the Tennessee Army. It served for some time under General Nathan B. Borrest, took part in the pursuit of Colonel Streight, and later joined General Hannah's Brigard in Dalton, Georgia. It followed Sherman in Georgia and South Carolina, and surrendered at Columbia, South Carolina.

In 1864, Lieutenant Dowling was wounded by the explosion of a shell and was permanently disabled for active service. He returned home and as soon as he was able he joined the Home Guards, whose duty it was to oppose invasion at home, to keep order, and to capture deserters. Shortly after the close of the war he was located at Ozark, where he became a prosperous merchant.

Lieutenant Edwards, my father, was knocked down and stunned by a piece of shell, but he was not seriously hurt. He sent a piece of shell home, and when I was married in 1873, my mother still had it. But it was afterwards lost, probably when my mother broke up housekeeping after my father's death in 1898. She had also, for many years, a light colored wool hat with a bullet hole in it which was shot into it in a battle while on my father's head. This hat was probably lost at the same time that the piece of shell was lost. Father was taken prisoner twice in the same day during the fights in 1864 around Atlanta but he escaped each time from his guards. They were marching him and another man along a road, the guards mounted and the prisoners on foot. When they came to a thick growth of woods by the roadside, the prisoners darted suddenly into these woods. The guards shot at them, but missed them, and they could not follow on horseback, by the time they had dismounted, the prisoners were so far ahead they could not be recaptured. Taken prisoner again, this ruse was again tried and proved successful. Father said that when in front of Sherman's Army in Georgia he was under fire for one hundred days. So he had three very narrow escapes, but was spared to return home to us

---

"a" Moses W. Hannon 53 Partizan Rangers.

stronger and in better health than when he entered the army. He lived until 1898 when he died at my home in Brundidge, Alabama, while on a visit. He brought home from the war two guns and a third short one called a carbine, think, and a sword.

There were three of my husband's Fleming relatives in the 15th Alabama Regiment. Ben Fleming, his oldest brother, was only eighteen or nineteen years old when he left home with Company E at the first call made for volunteers. Colonel Oates, "b" the Colonel of this Regiment, said that Ben was a good soldier. He was badly wounded in battle near Richmond in February, 1865. The wound was in his arm, the bullet entering just above the hand and coming out near the elbow. His hand is drawn and shrunk now from that wound. The hospital doctor wished to amputate his arm, but Ben would not consent to this. He had been slightly wounded once before, but he did not return home at all during the war until he received the severe wound in his arm in 1865. Then he came home and was unable to return to the army. George Fleming, a cousin of my husband, was in the same company and died in some hospital. Dawson Fleming, another cousin, was also a member of Company E. He was captured at Gettysburg, had smallpox while in prison, and did not return home until June, 1865. Dawson had two brothers in the army, Edward and Tom Fleming, but they were in another company. Henry, James, and Jeff Fleming, cousins of my husband, were the only other Fleming relatives who served in the war that I knew personally. They all lived in or near Clintonville, Alabama, and all of them returned home except George. My husband, William LeRoy Fleming, enlisted during the latter part of 1864 when he was sixteen years old, and he served until the surrender of the forces in Florida. He belonged to the 5th Florida Regiment of Calvary, and at one time he was sent to help guard prisoners at Andersonville Prison. There were other Fleming cousins who went into the Confederate Army from other places from Georgia and from Louisiana, but I never knew them. Jeff Fleming married my cousin, Nettie Mizell, soon after the close of the war and moved to Ennis, Texas. Jeff's brother went into the army from Louisiana and was killed. My cousins, John Mizell and John Bennett both died in the hospital and Asbury Bennett, another cousin, was severely wounded. Our neighbors, John Chalker, Ben Byrd, Isaac Ardis, and Jake West were killed in battle.

---

"b" Wm. C. Oates Maj.-Lt. Col.-Col.



The following is a list of the relatives whom I knew personally and who went into the Confederate Army from our community and near by:

Ambrose Edwards	Asbury Bennett	Benjamin Fleming
Berry Edwards	John Bennett	Dawson Fleming
Greene Edwards		Edward Fleming
James Edwards	Amos Mizell	George Fleming
LeRoy M. Edwards	Charles Mizell	Henry Fleming
William Edwards	Luke Mizell	James Fleming
Young Edwards	John Mizell	Jeff Fleming
Charles Edwards	William Mizell	Thomas Fleming
		William L. Fleming

In the Home Guards were my uncles, Spencer Edwards, Hope Mizell, and Mordecai White. My Uncle William Mizell, my mother's brother, enlisted in the army in Columbus, Georgia, and was killed during the first or second year of the war. Members of other Mizell and Edwards families entered the army from Russell County and from places in Georgia, but I did not know them personally.

My Uncle Young Edwards told us that the soldier's pay of \$13.00 a month was often paid for one meal, and that towards the close of the war the soldiers seldom got their pay. Mr. Yancy L. Bryan, one of our neighbors after the war, enlisted when he was about seventeen years old, served two years, and received no pay at all. He said that on one occasion he was excused from going into battle because he was barefoot and the soldiers had to go through a thick briar patch. He was told by his captain to go to the rear and do something else. Mr. Bryan was taken prisoner soon after, and was sent to Fort Douglas near Chicago, and did not return home until June, 1865. He told us that while he was a prisoner some of the officials often tried to persuade him and other prisoners to take the oath of allegiance to the United States, and then go to the West to fight the Indians. But Mr. Bryan refused, saying that he would remain in prison rather than do such a thing; that he would fight nowhere but for his own country. He said that the prison fare was very dry, but that there was enough of it, and that the prisoners were well treated. Confederates who, to escape prison, went to fight the Indians were called "galvanized Yankees."

## HOME INDUSTRIES, SPINNING AND WEAVING

Within a few months after the war began our supply of cloth began to give out. We lived far from the cities and large towns, and the country

stores never kept large stocks on hand. All cloth that was suitable for the use of the soldiers was used up at once and more could not be purchased except by sending quite a long distance and by paying very high prices. So very soon our people had to return to the old way of making cloth at home on home-made hand looms. This was slow work, and it was the most tedious of all of our home duties, and it kept nearly all of the women and girls busy, for all of them had to do something connected with cloth and clothes making. None of our relatives were wealthy enough to have all of this work done for them. The Crittendon and Ardis girls did not have to spin or weave, but they did much of the family sewing. There were no white servants. Occasionally a poor orphan girl was given a home in a family that had no slaves, but she always lived as one of the family, received no regular wages, and would have felt insulted if considered a servant.

At first few knew how to spin and weave. But my aunt, Mrs. Bennett, and some of the older women in the Byrd, Martin, and Johnson families had learned to spin and weave long years before, and they now gladly taught relatives and all others who wished to learn. Women from all over that section of the country went to them to learn how to manage the spinning wheels and the looms. Most of these wheels and looms were made at Westville by a wood workman named Merritt, an old man who had moved there about the time the war began. He made spinning wheels, looms, reels, and other wooden ware. He made very nice small tubs and buckets of cedar. The small tubs were often used in place of wash bowls, and the little buckets to milk in. He also made our wooden churns.

Wool from our sheep was sent to Eufaula, forty miles away to be carded into rolls, but the spinning was done at home. We later sent some of our wool to be carded to Munn's Mill (or Frazer's Mill, as it was afterwards called), located twelve miles away on Pea River and now owned by my husband. This mill was not fitted up for carding at the beginning of the war. Thus enough cloth was made for all to have good clothes, and much was sent to the husbands and sons in the army. Mother sent all of my father's clothes to him, for ours was one of the few farms in that section that kept enough sheep to supply the family at home with woolen clothes for the winter wear, and to send woolen things to our soldiers.

My older sister and I spun thread to make cloth, and we soon learned to knit stockings and gloves for our own use. My two older



brothers, Willie and Archie, although only twelve and eleven years old at the close of the war, had to do light work on the farm along with the negroes. Before the close of the war my little sister, Emmie, was large enough to spin her daily task, and so all of the children on the farm worked except Ambrose, the youngest, and the smallest negro child. There were none in our community too rich to work; all worked who were not too small, or too old, or too sick.

During vacation my older sister and I had certain tasks of carding rolls and spinning every day. These allotments were enough to keep us busy nearly all day, if we worked well. But I did not enjoy this regular work every day. The same system was used with the negro women and girls. They, too, had tasks assigned to them that would keep them busy the greater part of the time from day-light until dark, and if these tasks were not completed by day-light they were finished by candle-light after supper. But most of the negroes were cheerful and industrious, and just as respectful and obedient as they had been before the war began. Our negro woman, Mary, and her daughters, with the help of my sister and myself, did practically all the carding and spinning of the cotton, while Mother spun the wool, wove much of the cotton and woolen cloth for herself and the children, and for Father away in the army. There were six of us children and herself and Father and the six negroes to be clothed, and Mother, with the help of the negro woman, Mary, and occasionally of my aunts, made all the clothes worn by all the family. Mother not only spun the wool, and did much of the plain weaving, but did most of the dyeing and much of the sewing besides the knitting, except what knitting, was done by Sarah and myself. I have often wondered since I grew older how she could do so much, for she was not a strong woman and her health was not good. She paid her widowed sister, Aunt Polly Bennett, to weave jeans cloth, counterpanes, and other heavier cloths. Aunt Polly had been left a widow with six children—three boys and three girls—before the war began. Her two older sons went into the army, but she had a younger son and two daughters at home.; These girls were very industrious and were the most expert spinners and weavers in the country. They could spin and weave more cloth in a day than any of their neighbors. They very often did such work for other families and relatives, and earned enough to live comfortably except for the long, hard work. Soon after the close of the war the Bennett family moved to Texas, except Mary, who married and went to Georgia.

The wealthiest families had some of the negro women and girls do the carding and spinning, and others do the plain sewing. Some of these

negroes could weave well, but few if any of them could do the double weaving such as was needed in making jeans cloth, dotted goods, and homespun muslins. Many white women spun pretty muslins. They wove the cloth thin in warp and filling, striped it or checked it, or put dots in it made of bits of bright colored cloth. They spun doubled and twisted their sewing and knitting thread. Our reels, wheels, and looms, besides those made by Mr. Merritt at Westville, were made in the country and usually by white men who were exempt from army service. When many negroes belonged to a family there would be negro seamstresses, who did sewing for the negroes and plain sewing for the whites. So all wore good clothes and had plenty of quilts, which were usually made from the strong parts of old clothes, except those quilts that had been made before the war began.

Usually a room was set apart in which the spinning, weaving, reeling, and spooling was done. The warping was done out of doors on "warping bars." The spinner ran the thread on broaches, then it was reeled into hanks on the reel, then dyed (when color was wanted), then the hanks were put on the winding blades and run onto spools made of the branches. When these large reeds could not be procured, long corn cobs were used instead. The spools were then placed in the "warping bars" so that the thread ran off easily. Enough of them were put in to make the warp of the cloth. This was done by taking a thread from each spool and carrying them together through the hand, placing them on the pegs of the bars and making the threads the length desired for the finished piece of cloth. This was continued in this way until there was sufficient number of threads to make the width. This was then carried to the loom, wound on the thread beam, then each thread was put separately through the harness by hand, then on through the sleigh in the same way, then tied to a rod which was fastened to the cloth beam. All was now ready to begin weaving. The warping was, I think, the hardest to learn of all the preparations, and for me, at the time, was very difficult. I learned to weave plain cloth about the time that the war closed, and I helped to weave one piece.

The working hours for most of the white families and their negroes was from about four or five o'clock in the morning until dark in the evening, with short intervals for rest. In winter nearly all of the families had finished breakfast, and the housework, and were ready to begin other work soon after daylight. Then some went to the fields, some to the

other chores, some to the spinning wheels and looms, and others to their sewing and knitting.

To make jeans cloth for Father's suits, Mother would dye half of the wool black and leave the other half white, then she sent instructions to have the wool mixed in the carding. After the cloth was woven she would have it made into a uniform for Father—overcoat and all. My Aunts, Adeline and Jane Mizell, were expert makers of dresses, coats, and hats, and of almost everything else that required skill with the needle. They often made suits for Father and for other soldiers. Mother dyed wool bright colors and made pretty dresses for herself and for her daughters, and nice looking suits for her boys. She sent to Eufaula and to Columbus, Georgia, and bought the warp for all of her cloth except some of the coarse cloth for the negroes' clothes. This coarse warp was made for us at home by a negro. My brothers, Archie and Willie, looked like little men in their homespun, home-made suits.

My older sister, Sarah, and I were about the same size, and we had the same tasks to spin every day. We usually rested a little at noon and finished before dark. But sometimes I would get tired of being so confined to work and would be idle; then I had to finish my task after supper, which I thought was very hard. I thought then that I was lazy and idle, but I wonder now that we girls worked as much as we did when I see how little work girls of our age do now. But we lived in the country with little to distract our interest from our work. I remember how tired I used to get sitting so still and knitting so long with the gnats flying around my face and eyes, but I could not stop until Mother gave me permission. Most of the grown women, when they did not sew or spin, would knit at night until bedtime. We girls did not have to work at night, and the negroes worked only at night when they failed to finish their work during the days.

Some families in our community continued to weave for two or three years after the war, and some poor people much longer. Mother kept her wheels for years though she did not use them, but along with the looms they were finally destroyed, burned, I suppose. When my husband's mother died her wheel was brought to our home and we kept it and sometimes used it until a few years ago. But when we moved from our home in the country, it was left on the farm. I intended to send for it, but did not do so and it was lost.

## HOMESPUN CLOTHES, FASHIONS, DRESS.

We could not buy ready-made clothes nor the cloth to make clothes at home. As it was not possible to hire much of this work done, the white women were kept busy sewing, knitting, spinning, weaving and dyeing, or in superintending the making of cloth and clothes for both whites and blacks. Most of the sewing was done without the help of sewing machines. Before 1865 there were only two sewing machines in our community and they belonged to the Ardis and Crittenden families. But soon after the war closed the agents began to bring first the small-hand machines and then the pedal machines until every family near us owned one. Although the women had no sewing machines during the war they made their clothes in the latest styles that they heard of. We had no fashion books so were guided by what we heard and what we occasionally saw the women from the cities and larger towns wearing. In this way we managed to keep up with what we considered was the fashion.

Cloth was woven from cotton, wool, and horse and cow hair. Families that had many negroes used hair mixed with cotton to make heavy cloth for the work-clothes, probably because they found it cheaper and more lasting. The hair was gotten from Mr. Ardis' tanyard. Many kinds of clothes were made of cotton and wool which were durable and were strongly sewed. I think that was one secret of our getting along as well as we did, for our garments lasted so long that fewer were needed than we must have now. When a garment was made it must last two or three seasons for "best" wear before it was used for every day wear. Of course before these garments were taken for every day wear others were made of homespun cloth for best wear, and so we kept good clothes all the time.

Mother once made for Sarah and for myself each a grey wool dress and a brown one for herself, and trimmed them all with buttons and bands of black. They were so pretty. The buttons were made of paste-board and covered with black cloth. The cloth for these trimmings was part of some old garment, but we thought we had the prettiest dresses in the neighborhood. I have samples of each of one of my Mother's and one of Aunt Jane Mizell's cotton homespun dresses. They were of the same color and material, but were woven differently. The background was green, and one dress had small square black dots woven in stripes on the side (right), and the other had the dots thrown in squares. These dots were made in the weaving by carrying the thread through the har-

ness and slegih in a certain way and by bearing down on the treadles. We all tried to excell in having pretty dresses. Pretty muslins for summer wear were made by spinning the thread fine and weaving it "single weighed," as it was called, and by beating the wool lightly. Sometimes bright colored cloth was picked to pieces and bits of it used to put dots and figures in the cloth. The effect was very pretty.

The styles most used in making dresses was the "parade or French waist," as it is now called (a yoke waist), and a full plain skirt. Ruffles were not so much worn during the war as before, for cloth was too scarce. We wore a kind of Zuarve jacket. We had no ribbons or laces except those bought before the war.

The married women wore "skyscraper" bonnets, which now seems a ridiculous fashion. A "Skyscraper" had a long crown in the back with the sides rather close to the face, and the front raised very high in the center and filled in with flowers, laces, and ribbons. Hoop skirts were worn during the war by girls and ladies. But few of these could be bought after 1861. So when they were too badly broken to be worn, they were taken apart and made over, using the older ones to repair the better ones. One of the first articles of dress that Father bought for me after the surrender was a hoopskirt, which he purchased for me in Greenville, Alabama. I think I was prouder of that hoopskirt than of any other thing he ever bought for me.

When Father came home after the surrender, he brought me a beautiful piece of pink muslin for a dress, and a piece of red flannel for Sister Emmie. She had to save her cloth until fall before she could wear it, but I could scarcely wait to have my dress made and to wear it. And how dressed up I felt. I do not think there was a girl in our community who had a pretty "bought" dress as soon as I did. Father traded for this material with one of his army comrades who had gotten it in a store in Tennessee or Georgia.

The home woven bedspreads and dress patterns made during the war were as artistic and of as intricate designs as almost any that we now buy, although our looms were rough and old-fashioned and only a few yards could be woven on them each day. I never saw a loom before the war, but they were used for a long time after the war by the poorer people. I have a white counterpane which belonged to my mother that was woven before her marriage. So it is now more than sixty years old.



It is large and very heavy and has deep fringe on it that she made. It still is as handsome as those we buy today, and is much more durable. I have also a coverlet that my husband's mother gave us when we were married which was woven during the war. And there are others of these counterpanes in our family. My son, William, has one that was given him by his grandmother Edwards, and my sister, Emmie, has one,—both of them woven in our neighborhood during the war. Our towels usually were made of soft woven cloth and hemmed on each end, and the tablecloths were made of the same kind of plain woven cloth.

The dyes used in coloring our cloth were obtained mostly from the barks of trees, and the dye was "set" with copperas rock, which was found in the beds of creeks.

My Aunts, Adeline and Jane Mizell, were regular dressmakers during those years of toil and struggle. They were really tailors, too, because they also made men's clothes, which was said to have been better looking and better fitting than those made by anyone else in our country. People came from far and near to get them to make uniform coats for the soldiers. They made men's hats and ladies' hats and bonnets. They liked this work better than spinning and weaving, and it was much more profitable for them.

Our hats and bonnets for dressy wear were made of bleached palmetto, rye, and cats straw, of corn shucks, etc. The shucks were bleached by boiling and by exposure to the sun. Then they were shredded and sewed into little loops on a foundation. This made very pretty hats. The coarser part of the shucks and bulrushes were used for making the rougher hats. Hats for men and boys were made of cat straw and other straws, of palmetto bleached and braided. My Aunts, Adeline and Jane, had a block on which they pressed the hats into shapes they wished. When finished, banded or trimmed, they looked almost as well as if they had been "bought out of the store." A man who lived near Clintonville made wool hats for men and boys, but they were so high priced that few could afford to buy them. Corn shucks and bulrushes were used to make ladies' hats. I distinctly remember a palmetto hat made for me by my aunts that I was very proud of. The palmetto was washed and bleached in the sun until it was white, then it was closely braided and shaped into something like the turban style we have today. It was trimmed with folds of blue berege edged with narrow white lace. The berege was part of someone's discarded dress and the lace also was second-

hand, but I thought it was the most beautiful hat that I had ever seen. My aunts made pretty Quaker bonnets for sale. The tops of these were made of bulrushes, a kind of long slender bladed grass, which was bleached and then braided or woven. The crown, the skirt, and the inside lining were made of pretty muslin berege, or of some other suitable goods available—usually parts of discarded dresses or remnants of goods used in better days. These were usually our visiting bonnets, for we could not afford to wear our hats on all occasions.

We were not confined to one or two styles in hats but had several. I do not know whether the hatmakers invented these styles or whether they were old styles. Some hats were made of pasteboard and were covered with cloth or velvet—nearly always the remains of some garment worn before the war. The first cornshuck hats that I ever saw were worn by some girls who had lived in Clintonville, about twelve miles away. A party of these girls came to a service—a revival service—in our Church, and nearly all of them wore hats that were made of fine, soft part of corn shucks that had been bleached and braided. Very pretty and attractive those girls looked in their homespun dresses and shuck hats. Some of the girls in our neighborhood followed this Clintonville fashion.

There were tanyards throughout the country where cowhides and horsehides and calfskins were tanned, and the shoemakers, usually old or crippled men, made the leather into shoes for the people. We thought that we were very fortunate if we could get shoes for best wear made of calf or goat skin. But most of the shoes were made of thicker leather—of cow and horsehides. This latter was very inferior leather as it happened to stretch and was very ugly. It was generally used for making the negroes' workshoes. The hides tanned at our tanneries were furnished by people of the surrounding country who killed the animals for their own use. There was no stock law, but as the country was rather thickly settled there were no large ranges for stock raising. Some cattle and hogs were raised on the farms and, when the crops were growing, they ran at large in the woods and creek swamps. Some sheep and goats were raised, too, and sheep skins were a good substitute for blankets. Mr. Ardis owned the tanyard at Westville and most of the work there was done by slaves. Mr. Ardis' method of getting pay for tanning was to take a part of the leather. He had several colored and one white shoemaker, and sometimes sold shoes or allowed his workmen to make shoes for other people. It was here that we had most of our shoes made. But it required most of the leather that Mr. Ardis could get and the time of his work-



men to make shoes for his large family and his many slaves. So often we had to go four or five miles away to have our shoes made by another shoemaker. Once Mother sent some goatskin leather to a workman about five miles away to have a pair of fine shoes made for me. After five weeks when she was sure that the men had had time to finish the shoes, she sent my brother Willie to get them. Willie was then about ten or eleven years old, and it grew dark and he had not returned, we were very uneasy. We waited and watched anxiously for him, when long after dark he finally came riding up. He was all right and said that he was not afraid—that he had had to wait for the shoes to be finished. But the shoes were so fine and pretty that you may be sure I was proud of them.

Mother sometimes made shoes of cloth for dress wear. These had soles made of leather. Often the soles of fine old shoes were used after the tops had been ripped off, and the new cloth tops were then sewed to the soles with the wrong side out and then turned.

## THE END OF THE WAR

Of course after years of this life of hardship, work, and trouble, we were anxious for peace. Although it came in a guise undesired we welcomed it with tears in our eyes. We were glad to feel released from war with its struggles, privations, and sorrows. But war had not wholly wrecked us; there were still strong hands, great hearts, and stern souls for the battle for the restoration of our ruined country and fallen fortunes. Our people were much depressed at the failure of our cause, but all took courage, went to work, and trusted our Heavenly Father for the future. And He has greatly rewarded us by giving us a prosperous country and also the respect of those who were our enemies.

Of course some of the people thought they were ruined with so much land and no slaves to cultivate it. They disliked very much having their slaves set free after they had paid so much for them. Mrs. Crittenden was never reconciled to the freeing of the negroes. She said that she did not mind working herself, but she could not bear to think of her daughters working so hard. But her girls accepted the situation cheerfully, and they made good housekeepers and business women. But the men and boys had all learned to work before and during the war, so they now went to work in earnest. They hired some negroes and rented land to others who worked well, and the white men began to think that they could prosper almost as well as before the war. But the negroes soon

began to deteriorate. They soon tired of working hard when they were not compelled to do so. Especially was this the case with the younger negroes as they grew up. The older ex-slaves worked much better than the younger ones. Many of them drifted to the towns and other cities to hunt for easier work, and nearly all the younger ones persuaded the older to go with them. Nearly all the Ardis and Edwards and about half of the Crittenden negroes left our community and went to Troy, to Greenville, and other towns from forty to sixty miles away.

I distinctly remember the day that my father called his little band of negroes to the back door soon after his return from the army. He told them that with the ending of the war that they were free, as he supposed they knew. They did not say whether they knew this or not, or what they thought of it. If any of them ever talked of it during the war we never heard of it. Father asked them what they thought they wanted to do—to live on with him, or to go and hire to someone or rent land from someone else. He thanked them for their good behavior and faithfulness to us during his absence. He told them that they had their freedom, but with it they would have many responsibilities and cares that they had never had before. He advised them as to the best way for them to conduct themselves. They listened respectfully and silently until he had finished talking to them, and then Henry said that he hardly knew what was best for them to do, but that they would stay where they were for the remainder of the year and then perhaps they would know better what to do. A contract was made for them to have a part of the crop then growing on the farm. The next year Henry and his family moved away and rented land from a man who lived about three miles from us. Nearly all of the negroes began to move about this time from one place to another, for they liked their independence. After they left us we saw Henry and Mary and their children occasionally, but judging from their appearance, life was harder with them than before their freedom. The two older negroes, Henry and his wife Mary, died a few years ago, poorer than they were when freed, but they were free, and that was a pleasure to them. I suppose the reason our negroes left our place was that they, like most of the others, thought that moving to a new home was a sign of their freedom, and because the men who rented land to them had not had slaves, so he induced them to think that they could do better with him than they were doing with us. But their appearance later did not indicate that their move was beneficial, but rather to the contrary.

Morally most of the negroes today are not as good as the slaves were.

The cause of the change of morals may be due to the fact that they are free and can follow their own inclinations and the tendencies of their natures, not being held in restraint by the advice, discipline, and influence of their white owners and friends. The morals of the negroes in this section are bad indeed as compared with those of the slaves that I knew.

The negroes in our community behaved well soon after they became free. Nearly all of them were respectful and accommodating. A few months after they were freed, many of the Ardis, Crittenden, and Edwards negroes went to nearby towns to see if they could do better for themselves. But in a few weeks many came back very repentant wanting their old masters to take them back for a while. Nearly all of the negroes remained with their former owners during the first year of their freedom, and some of them for many years afterwards. A few years ago there was an old ex-slave and his family still living on the Crittenden place, and no doubt he is living there now if he is still alive. The Crittenden family helped him to buy a little home after he had rented land from them for some time. It is nearly always the case that when the negro is industrious and well behaved, the white man is his friend and treats him well.

Although I did not think so at the time, I now believe that the freeing of the negroes was a blessing to the Southern people. But it is lamentable that this could not have been accomplished in a better way, and that the average negro has not profited more from his freedom. Born and reared surrounded by slaves, the white people in the South accepted slavery without much or any thought, and consequently they had to have the truth forced upon them.

The condition of affairs after the negroes became so restless caused the landowners to be dissatisfied. Our community began to change rapidly and for the worse for many of the better families sold their farms and moved to the towns and cities, or to more westerly states, especially Texas. My Uncle Amos Mizell, my mother's second brother, lived in our neighborhood. He had been too old for military service, but he had four sons in the Army—John, who died in a hospital, Charles, Luke, and Amos, Jr.—besides three younger sons (Daniel, Hardy, and Wesley) and five daughters. In 1870 Uncle Amos and nearly all of his children moved to Texas where he died a few years ago at the age of eighty-six. He was a highly intelligent, well-read man, and exerted a great influence for good

wherever he lived. Some of his children preceded and some followed him to Texas until all were gone except his son, Amos, Jr., who married Emma Crittenden and now lives in Enterprise, in Coffee County. Another of Mother's brothers, Uncle Hope Hull Mizell, who lived near us, and who was younger than Uncle Amos, was too old also for service in the army. He belonged to the Home Guards and was wounded by deserters. His son, Billy Mizell, belonged to the 15th Alabama Regiment. After the close of the war Uncle Hope moved to Haw Ridge, Alabama, and died there. Luke Mizell, my mother's oldest brother and a Methodist minister, never lived in Alabama but remained in Georgia when the family came to Alabama. After the war he, too, with his family moved to Texas. Another brother, Dr. Griffin Mizell, went from his home in Opelika, Alabama, to Texas soon after the war closed and he died there. My Uncle Mordecai White left our neighborhood with his family about 1870 to make his home in Autauga County, near Autaugaville. All the others of the Edwards, Mizell, Ardis, and other families, who did not go to Texas moved to Ozark, Enterprise, and other towns nearby. The Crittendens all went back to their old home in Georgia. Judge Crittenden is dead, but his four sons live in Shellman, Georgia. The Mizell families settled in and near Ennis and Kaufman, Texas. Uncle Luke Mizell went to the Pan Handle country. George Mizell and Uncle Billy Edwards went to Waco. Other Edwards families went first to Sulphur Springs, to Alvin, and other towns in Texas, and have since scattered to other places. Two of my Uncle Ambrose's sons went to Mexico. Some of them have prospered, and some have not. From what I have learned of them, they have not prospered any more than those who remained here in the old home. They thought that as their slaves were freed they could do better in a rich new country. Finally not one of the old families remained except my father's. He and my mother continued to live at the old home until he died in 1898. The community now is filled up mostly with negro and white tenant farmers, and only a few of them own the small farms they live on.

It is sad to me to think of the community where my girlhood days were spent, which was once so prosperous and such a pleasant place to live in, and now it is so desolate. My grandparents, father, brothers, and sisters, and many other relatives are buried there. It is still sadly dear to me, although I may never visit it again. I was reared during the war and had to work hard, yet I spent many happy days in that country home, associating with so many of relatives and friends who have passed out of

my life. The Mizells, and the Edwards and other of my people are all gone from there, except those who sleep in the old churchyard at Pleasant Hill.

## SCHOOLS DURING THE WAR

Our schools, which had been good before the war, were almost broken up within a year or two after it began. There were two schools near enough for us to attend, one at Pleasant Hill, about a mile south of us, and the other at Westville, about two miles north of us. Sometimes we attended the one, and sometimes the other depending upon which teacher we preferred. Before the war there were from seventy-five to one hundred pupils enrolled in these schools, and often more. Some of these pupils walked two and three miles to school and back each day, and some drove from much further. A few of the pupils were nearly grown, and among these were the Byrd and Dowling boys who came from communities six to eight miles away. But after the war began nearly all of the older pupils stopped to go into the army or to work at home. This reduced the attendance to about half of what it had been. Nearly all of the younger children continued to attend school which opened for short terms of three or four months in winter and two months in summer. Soon after the close of the war the school at Westville was discontinued. Our schools were better during the war than after it closed, but they were never again as good as they had been before the war nor so well attended, for so many families had left our community.

Our schools before the war were always taught by men, but during the war usually the teachers were women, for the few men at home had to do work that could not be done by the women. Two of my cousins taught our schools—Miss Lizzie Bullard of Russell County, Alabama, sister of Colonel Robert Lee Bullard, now of the United States Army, and Miss Nettie Mizell of our neighborhood. My sister, brothers, and myself attended school as long as the sessions lasted. But we had three men teachers in our school at Westville during the war. They were Dr. John Kennon, Professor Dowd, and Professor O'Rear. The last two were weak men and physically disqualified for army service, and Dr. Kennon practiced medicine. Professor Dowd died in Haw Ridge, Alabama a short time before the close of the war. Professor O'Rear continued to teach us as long as he was able to work. He taught me at Westville and he taught my children in Pike County. He died about two years ago in LaPine, Montgomery County. The teachers were paid by the patrons, for there was little or no public money.



We used all kinds of text-books after the war began. Nearly every store in the villages had some Smith's Grammers, Davis' Arithmetic, McGuffey's Readers, Webster's "Blue-Back" Spellers, and Geographies, which were the books most used. When the stock of these was exhausted no more could be had so we had to keep using these copies as long as the books would hold together. Our parents and teachers made us take the best of care of our books. If a part of the lesson was torn from one child's book, he studied with another until he reached the point where the text began again in his book. When these books were entirely worn out, we used any kind of speller or reader or grammar or geography that could be found at home or could be borrowed. Brothers and sisters often used the same textbooks. If they were in the same class they could study together; if not, one could study his lesson, and then the other could use the book.

The means of discipline in the schools of the time was the rod or switch. There were no demerits nor report cards as there are now. The children were switched for missing their lessons, for the slightest misbehavior, or for anything that the teacher disliked. My first teacher, Mr. Thornton, had a class of large boys who read a lesson in McGuffey's Fifth or Sixth Reader directly after the noon recess. On one occasion Mr. Thornton heard of something that one of these boys had done that he considered deserved punishment. So at noon he went into the woods and cut four or five long switches and placed them behind the door. We knew that something terrible was about to happen. When the boys stood in line for their lesson, the teacher walked to the one and said a few words in a low tone, then told him to stand in front of the class. The boy, who was nearly grown, did so and Mr. Thornton gave him a terrible whipping. The boy offered no resistance, but when Mr. Thornton had finished, the boy quietly took his books and left the school and never returned. His father came to the school that afternoon and tried to get Mr. Thornton to come outside so that he might fight him, but the teacher refused. We never knew what the boy's offense was. The only time that I was whipped in school was caused by spilling milk on the floor. My cousin Elvira Mizell and I had spent the night before with Susie Bennett, another cousin. Whenever we stayed with any other girl, we always ate our lunch in ten buckets and baskets, and took bottles of milk, which we put on a high shelf in the school house. These shelves were placed around the room for this purpose. When school was dismissed for noon recess, Elvira and I ran for our buckets and bottle, and in such haste that we dropped the bottle of milk, which broke and the milk was spilled on the schoolhouse floor. The teacher gave us each a little switching for our

carelessness, which nearly broke our hearts and spoiled our appetites. Some parents always wanted to fight the teachers who whipped their children, and the children of such parents usually were quite troublesome. Other parents would punish a child at home who had been punished at school.

Two of our teachers who had families rented houses in the community while teaching there; others boarded with some of the patrons. Soon after the war when conditions were bad, one of the teachers, Mr. J. S. Hare, boarded a month at a time with the patrons of his school. He had lost an arm in the army, and he afterwards married my cousin, Sue Bullard of Russell County. Before the war the school session lasted six months or more. But as the war went on and all the men and larger boys went into the army and so many others had to work at home, the sessions were shorter—usually about three or four months in winter and two months in summer. Some of the boys and girls in our community went to larger towns to take advantage of better schools and academies. A number of them went to Newton, and others went to Brundidge, twenty-five miles away, to attend the high school, or Academy, as it was called. Among those who went to Brundidge to school after the war were my uncle Walter Edwards, and Cousin Emma Mizell. One of the Crittenden girls and I also went. The nearest lawyer was at Newton, twelve miles away, and at that time the county seat of Dale County. The two Doctors Kennon went to some medical college before they came to our community, but I do not know where it was located. Few, and none whom I knew went away to college. Dr. John Kennon, the son, had just begun to practice before they came to Westville.

School children had good times even if war was going on. I had four uncles in our community who had daughters whom I visited and who visited me—Uncle Amos Mizell, who lived a mile away, Uncle Hope Mizell, and Uncle Mordecai White, who were two miles from us and my Great Uncle Spencer Edwards, who lived about three miles away. Grandfather Edwards lived two miles to the north and Grandmother Mizell two miles to the South. Nothing afforded us girls so much pleasure as to go home from school with each other and spend the night, or the night and day, or longer. We played "thimble," "blind-man's bluff," and other games until late at night when the "old folks" stopped us and sent us to bed, for we never tired of playing games, or telling tales. No cards were allowed. Sometimes we told ghost stories and other frightful tales that we had heard until we would be afraid to move or to go into another room. Towards the close of the war when we had grown older, we cousins spent the night and day or longer at Uncle Spencer Edward's



home, three miles away. We enjoyed riding there on horseback, or more often we walked, and we were not afraid.

After the war our schools at Westville and at Pleasant Hill were not as large nor as good as when the war was going on because many of the families moved to Texas and to other western states. A few of the young men who had been in the army went to school for a year or two after the war closed. One of them was Stephen Weatherby who lives now in Montgomery; another was Curtis Byrd who had lost an arm. He was preparing himself to teach, and he followed this profession until his marriage when he became a farmer. He could plough and even do hoeing with his one arm, and he became a prosperous farmer. He raised a large family and is still living in the old neighborhood. At this time he is one of the commissioners of Dale County.

Although we had regular services in our churches only once a month and each preacher had to serve several churches, the people were, I think, more religious and seemed to have more reverence for church worship than they have now. There were few grown people who did not belong to one of our churches, for it was considered necessary and proper to be a church member. In fact, it was not considered quite respectable not to be a church member, and as far as I can remember most of the people were consistent church members. There were no Episcopalians and few Presbyterians in Dale County; most of these lived in the Black Belt. We had three churches in our neighborhood,—the Methodist, the Missionary Baptist, and the Primitive Baptist. The Methodist had more members than the two Baptist churches. We had good preachers. Reverent F. L. Lovelace and Reverend Leonard Skipper, both of the Alabama Conference, were the pastors of the Methodist Church during the war, and Reverend Pitt Galloway, one of the best of his denomination, was pastor of the Baptist church. In those days the Primitive Baptists never held services in their churches at night, but at the residences of their members. They were more lax about whisky drinking than the other churches, but they were sure to pay their debts, a reputation of which they were proud. There was some ill-feeling between the two Baptist churches in our community, and also between the Methodists and Missionary Baptists, which I am happy to say had now disappeared in nearly all the churches, and they now work side by side pleasantly and helpfully. Soon after the close of the war Reverend Pitt Galloway, then pastor of the Church at Newton, and Reverend A. S. Dickinson of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, had a long public debate about the doctrines of the two churches and about the proper mode of baptism. Both were highly

intellectual men and well grounded in the theology of their respective churches. Such doctrinal debates were then common but have now ceased.

It was considered about equally desirable to belong to the Methodist or the Baptist churches, but not quite so much so to belong to the Primitive church. But the members of the Primitive Baptist Church were good, plain people, most of them living some distance from our community and in more thinly settled districts. Their church was about two miles from our home, but there were only two families in our community who belonged to it. Nearly all of the children of the Methodist families joined the church before they were grown. In those days the children of the Baptist families did not join the church until they were about grown, though now most of them join when quite young. We had Sunday School every Sunday at the Methodist Church, and the superintendents during this time were my Uncle Amos Mizell and later my cousin Stuart Long. Stuart Long was my father's cousin who came to Dale County from Columbus, Georgia in 1861 or 1862, was much interested in Sunday School work, and did much good in our community. He was too old for army service, had no sons, but four daughters. Of these girls one married Arch Davis, one of our neighbors, and another married and lived in Columbus. Soon after the close of the War Cousin Stuart and Uncle Amos moved to Texas with a number of their relatives. My father was then elected superintendent of the Methodist Sunday School and filled that office for that school until his death twenty-eight years later—a long time to serve a community that was constantly changing, and for the worse socially because so many of the better families were moving away. But he remained faithful to his duty to the end of his life and I doubt if there was another man in this section of the country who had a longer record as a Sunday School superintendent. The Baptist Church in our community had so few members that they had no Sunday School.

During the war we always observed the fast days by abstaining from eating breakfast on the appointed days and in attending services at the church. On these occasions special prayers were offered for the success of our armies and our cause, and for the preservation of the lives of our loved ones who were fighting for us.

Most of the negroes were very religious, and they were glad to attend church services. At that time there were no separate negro churches and no ordained negro preachers in our community. So the negroes always worshipped in the churches of the white people. When no section

was built especially for them, they occupied seats in the "amen" corners or in the balcony. There was a section at one end of our Methodist church that was reserved for the negroes, to worship with the whites when they wished. A railing divided it from the rest of the church, and this section was nearly always filled at our morning service, and in the afternoon our white pastor held services for the negroes only, and at that time all the church was used by them. They were baptized by the white ministers and into membership of the Methodist and Baptist churches. Usually the negroes attended and joined their master's church, so, as there were fewer Baptists in our community, most of the negroes were Methodists. Among both races the men sat apart from the women in the churches. The unordained preachers or religious leaders among the negroes were often called "exhorters" and "Pot-liquor preachers." These leaders held frequent meetings for their own race. Henry Edwards who belonged to my father, and Caleb Mizell, who belonged to my Grandmother Mizell, were "exhorters." The moral character of the negroes was better at that time than it is now after nearly forty years of freedom.

The marriage ceremonies of the negroes were sometimes performed by the white pastors, but when not convenient this was done by the masters. I understand that a state law gave the masters this authority. The same marriage service was used for both whites and blacks, and among the Methodists the form used was the ceremony in the Book of Discipline of the church. The white families took great interest in the weddings of the negroes and did all they could to make them gala occasions for the servants. They helped the bride in making pretty dresses, and usually furnished bountiful refreshments for the wedding supper which was served to the many negro guests. These weddings were always greatly enjoyed by both whites and blacks.

As ours was a community of strict Methodists and Baptists whose churches forbade dancing, the better class of white people did not think it proper and the parents did not allow it. But while the whites opposed dancing among themselves they did not prohibit the negroes from dancing. Some of the negroes who were church members did not allow their daughters to dance, but their masters allowed them to use their own discretion about it. Grandmother Mizell owned a family of negroes whose eldest child was grown girl. Her parents did not allow her to dance and they tried to be as careful and particular with her regarding her conduct as any white parents would be. There were some few whites near us who danced, but they were not considered of the better class. I do not remember a dance for whites in our immediate neighborhood be-

fore I was married in 1873 and left the community. The only occasion that I ever saw white people dance before that time was at a picnic at Parrish's Mill, about two miles from my home. Nearly all who took part were the poorer, ignorant people who lived outside our community. At that time if members of the Methodist and Baptist Churches danced, charges would be brought against them in the Church, and if they did not acknowledge their error, they would be "turned out" or excluded from membership.

## WORK FOR THE SOLDIERS, FURLOUGHS. DESERTERS

We had no sewing circles or any other kind of aid societies as were common in towns and in some communities in the South. Perhaps this was because many of our people lived too far apart for such organizations, and because every one was so busy. But almost every family worked hard to supply clothing and other necessities for the soldiers, and these things were usually collected in the community and shipped together to our men in the army. Uniforms and other clothing were made, and socks, comforters, gloves, etc., were knitted and sent to our men. When the women were able to do so they put into the boxes extra articles for those soldiers who had no wives or mothers or sisters to supply them. The young ladies knitted pretty comforters and gloves and sent them to their sweethearts and young men friends.

The usual way of shipping supplies to the soldiers was to have all the articles ready by a chosen time when the soldiers of the home company would be notified and one of them would be furloughed home so as to take back these supplies. The younger girls and boys were delighted to have a share in the work of preparing things for the soldiers. How busy some of the small children would be getting ready little sacks of chestnuts, ground peas, and chinquepins, and on the sacks we were allowed to write our names. And when the soldiers wrote to thank us children for our gifts, we were very proud. The supplies for the army were packed in strong boxes which contained a varied assortment of coats, trousers, shirts, socks, underwear, blanket shawls, and other needed articles including soap and food. These boxes were sent by any one who could take them in wagons to the nearest railroad, and they would then be taken to the point nearest the regiment. As said before these supplies were usually sent in the care of some soldier returning to his regiment after being at home on furlough, or by a new recruit. Mother sent Father all the clothing that he wore including his overcoats, and those soldiers who had no supplies sent them from home fared badly.

Some of the boys were not more than sixteen years old when they enlisted. My future husband was sixteen when he entered the army, and his brigadier general, George P. Harrison of Opelika, was only twenty-one when the war ended. Cousin Billie Mizell left home with the 15th Alabama Regiment in 1861 when he was seventeen years old and he served throughout the whole war. Not a young man remained in our community. Almost every family lost one member at least by death in battle, or from wounds, or from sickness in camp and hospital.

My father was paid some salary in Confederate money, but I do not know how much. I remember that at times he sent my mother a great deal of money—more than she could spend, for there was scarcely anything in our country for sale. Mother had much of this money when the war closed and she kept it a long time. I wish now that we had not allowed it to be lost and destroyed, for it would interest the children and grandchildren.

We lived so far from the scene of war that we could do nothing in the way of hospital work or caring for the sick and wounded soldiers, but we did all we could to help by sending clothes and provisions. Our people also helped all the widows and children of soldiers who needed aid. Although there were scarcely any needy ones in our neighborhood, provisions were often collected and sent to those who lived several miles away. The older men and others who were exempt from army service and who were at home to superintend their farms were required to give a part of their crops to help support the needy families of soldiers. This was besides the amount assessed for the government. Some of them helped the needy ones in other ways, such as by sending corn to be ground for them, having other work done for them and by helping them with the ploughing and the working of their crops.

My father came home several times on furlough, but there was one time that we needed him when he could not come to us. My older sister, Sarah, who was near my age and was my companion in work and in play at all times, had not been well for a long time. She gradually grew worse until she had to give up work and play. When she became confined to her bed, Mother wrote to Father to come home if he could as she thought that Sarah could not live long. He twice applied for a furlough but both times he was refused, and so his oldest child whom he almost idolized died and he never saw her again. He said later that that was the hardest trial he ever had to experience; that while others of his children died afterwards, he was at home with them and helped to care for them. He



claimed that at the time he was tempted to leave the army without permission. But he stood the trial and Mother had to lay away her little girl without her husband to comfort and console her.

My father was never allowed more than a few days or a week when he came home on furlough. He spent this precious time with his family, in receiving visitors, and in attending to his farm and business at home. Nearly all of his relatives and friends within reach came to see him, not only to see him for his own sake but to hear all they could of their dear ones and other relatives who were in his company or his regiment, and to talk about the war. We were always grieved to have him leave us and go back to the army, but I remember one occasion when he left that I did not shed a tear. I did not know what to think of myself; I was ashamed for him or anyone else to see me; I was afraid they would think I was not sorry to have him leave. So I went off alone and felt so miserable—too miserable for tears. And I felt that if anything should happen to him perhaps it would be because I was treating him in this way, and he was such a dear good father! But if my father was wounded at all during the war it was so slightly that I do not remember it. He was knocked down once by a piece of shell and stunned, but he was not wounded by it. Nor do I remember that he was sick at any time to go to a hospital or to be sent home. He was a slender man when he enlisted, never very stout and strong, but the outdoor life agreed with him and he soon became strong and weighed about two hundred pounds when he returned home after the surrender.

*(Note: One page of original manuscript lost)*

limb of a large Oak tree that grew so low that his feet touched the ground. A hole was dug so that his feet might swing clear of the ground. For years this hole remained there and was not allowed to become filled up, but it was kept raked out by the dead man's friends who pretended that it was something supernatural. I saw the hole several times.

I knew of only two deserters who lived near us. They were brothers named J—— and lived about three miles away. I never heard their reason for deserting. They hid in the woods near their home, were peaceable, and did not disturb any one. After a time the Home Guards found the cave in which they had been living. In it were cotton cards and a spinning wheel which the men had been using to employ themselves and to help their families. Small tubs and other woodenware which they had made were also found in the cave. But the Home Guards failed to capture the men who remained in hiding until the war closed.

The following typescript page, apparently the missing account omitted mid-page 92 of the Alabama Historical Quarterly, Volume 19 (1957)#1 Spring, was found in a corrected copy belonging to Peter A. Brannon who does not explain when and where the fragment was recovered.





As the war went on and we lost battles, some of the men became discouraged and deserted. In Dale County there were a few who did not want to go into the army, or who had deserted. These men hid in the woods. Toward the close of the war the deserters, as all of these were called, had become somewhat numerous. Some of them were peaceable, others were not. They did much damage in Dale County though not in our community except when they shot and wounded my two uncles, Hope Mizell and Spencer Edwards, and killed Mr. Noah Fountain. These and other men, too old or too weakly for army service, together with a number of young boys, belonged to the Home Guards. They were shot by the deserters when they were trying to capture or drive them away. Besides my two uncles, Mr. Hayward Martin and Mr. Mobley also belonged to the Home Guards.

Deserters often went to houses when they knew they were in no danger from the Home Guards, and took all the guns and ammunition and other supplies that would be of service to them. These visits always frightened the women and children, badly. One deserter name F----- was killed in a raid near Clintonville, about twelve miles away from us. The deserters gave much more trouble near Clintonville and Newton than in our part of the country. Several of them went to the homes in my (later) sisters-in-law, Mrs. Collins and Mrs. Durham, while their husbands were away on duty with the Home Guard, and took guns and ammunition. Though the deserters never made raids in our community, we were in constant fear of them. Several times we heard that they had made threats of coming, and we were very uneasy and dreaded them. But they did not come. They acted so badly just before the close of the war that the soldiers after their return made some of the worst of their leaders leave the neighborhood, and threatened to kill them if they ever returned. Near Clintonville one deserter named W----- and another named P----- had been ordered to leave, and, when they refused, they were shot and badly wounded. As soon as recovered they left the country. A deserter whose name I have forgotten, was hanged near Newton. He was hanged by the Home Guards to the



## WAR TIME FARMING. FOOD. SUPPLIES.

Like the other farmers, Mother made some few changes in the crops raised during the war. The farmers in our section had always produced most of the food crops needed to supply their families and slaves, but not a great deal of cotton was raised. During the war some new food crops were cultivated, among them sorghum cane, chufers, and rice. I never saw sorghum or chufers before the war but since that time they have become common. The difference in the crops raised during and before the war was mostly in the quantity of the different kinds produced. As a general thing before the war, after enough of food crops for home use had been planted, the remainder of the land was planted in cotton in order to bring in all the money possible. Cotton was the money crop. But during the war just enough cotton was raised as could be used at home in the making of cloth, mattresses, rope, etc. Not half of the families raised sheep so nearly all of the clothing was made of cotton. A few men, too old for war services or physically disabled, raised corn and other food crops in sufficient quantities to see to the wives of soldiers and to others, but most of the families considered that they were doing well if they raised enough for their own use.

At the close of the war my mother had a little more cotton than she would need. Father advised her to sell it and buy cloth and other things. So we spun coarse thread of cotton and from this thread wove bagging for baling it. We sold the cotton in Greenville, Alabama, and received either thirty-two or fifty-two cents a pound for it. And how we did enjoy the things bought with this money—calico and muslins for dresses, hats, hoopskirts, things for the boys, flour, sugar, coffee, and other things that we had been deprived of so long and that we were so glad to have again. But there were few families in our country that were fortunate enough to be able to buy such luxuries so soon after the close of the war.

We raised little and sold no cotton during the war, but we made good food crops each of the four years of the war. We raised corn, a little cotton, sweet potatoes, rice, sugar cane, sorghum cane, ground peas, field peas, green peas, collards, beans, okra, squash, cucumbers, water-melons, canteloupes, turnips, mustard, and pumpkins. No Irish potatoes and cabbage were raised because we could not get seed from the North. Cabbage does not make seed in our country and it was impossible to make Irish potatoes keep long enough to be used for planting. So we had neither of them. We raised very good rice. Some families beat the rice kernels out at home; others sent it to the mills to be cleaned. We

had some fruit—apples, peaches, plums, and a few pears, and some of the fruit was dried for winter use. We had enough of most eatables except meat, for much of our supply of this was sent to the army. More than enough hogs were raised to supply all except when cholera killed many of them. This happened during two or three years of the war. We had chickens but not enough of them to furnish eggs and to be used also for meat very often. Besides we soon tired of so much chicken. Taxes for the government were about one-tenth of everything raised on the farm—of corn, cotton, potatoes, peas, and other food crops including meat. This produce was used for the army. Some cattle were raised, and we usually had beef often enough to make the living better. But there was not enough of this and other kinds of meat to furnish a variety. No bacon or hams or fresh pork, nor any fresh or cured beef could be bought even by those who had the money. Sometimes when a family killed a beef, a part of the meat was exchanged for something else. But the young people sometimes thought it very poor fare.

We had nothing made of wheat flour, and sometimes there was no meat of any kind for the meals, but as long as the sweet potatoes lasted we fared very well. For breakfast we usually had sweet potatoes, milk and butter, a substitute for coffee, corn meal batter cakes and syrup. The syrup was usually sorghum, but we did not always have this, for it was much used in place of sugar, though not considered a good substitute. Sugar cane did not grow very well on our lands except in the swamp and low places, so little of it was planted as compared with sorghum, which would grow anywhere and the leaves were also good for fodder. But the juice of the sorghum would not make sugar, and it was generally considered more economical to make the juice of the cane we had into a syrup instead of into sugar. Few farmers had enough cane for both sugar and syrup, so more syrup than sugar was used for sweetening coffee, puddings, cakes, etc. But Mother never liked her coffee sweetened with syrup, though Grandmother Edwards claimed that she learned to like the sorghum flavor almost as well as the sugar. We had no white sugar. The sugar that we had was brown and was made by slowly dripping the cane syrup into barrels; or it was made by crushing in mortars the crystals that formed on the sides and bottom of the syrup barrels. For dinner we usually had some kind of meat, vegetables, puddings or cakes that were made of corn meal and sweetened with syrup or brown sugar, and sweet potatoes. For supper we had potatoes again or rice, milk, coffee substitute, butter, corn bread and syrup. Often we had two meals a day of corn bread and butter, field peas, milk, and sorghum syrup. There was little variety, especially when fresh vegetables and fruits were out of

season and the cholera had killed our hogs so there was no fresh pork or bacon or ham. Fresh beef kept such a short time, and we had little of dried beef and chicken. Tallow was used when the supply of lard ran low, and when tallow was mixed with lard it looked much like the uncolored oleomargerine we see today.

For more than two years I saw nothing made of wheat flour. Grandfather Edwards made one visit to his brothers in Russell (now Lee) County, and when he returned he was given several bushels of wheat. This he brought home and had ground into flour and divided it with his married children. Everything made of it tasted so delicious that the food made of flour today does not seem to compare with it. But we did not use all this flour. When the supply was nearly exhausted, Mother put aside the rest to be used making starch for stiffening our finest cotton dresses. We children could not persuade her to let it be cooked. We lived so far south that wheat did not grow well and little was planted. Grandfather Edwards and Mr. Chalker, one neighbor tried to raise it, but it nearly always had "rust" or "smut" or some such plant disease, so they gave up trying. And we had no wheat flour at all during the war except the small supply that Grandfather brought from Russell County.

Sometimes I would get so weary of the plain fare that I could not eat breakfast, but after I had spun thread awhile I could eat some of it. But all of us were healthy except our oldest sister, Sarah, whose health had not been good before the war. Often she could not eat the coarse food, and she suffered from want of medicine and delicate food which we could not give her. For the sick we had milk and eggs, and we could make chicken soup, beef soup, and other delicacies.

Though in the spring and summer we had a good many chickens to eat, this was not so in winter. Eggs were a great help all during the year to vary the monotony. I have since wondered why mother did not raise more chickens, as meat was so scarce, and we had a fine place to raise them. And also try to get some bees for the honey. There was not a good range for cattle, so not many were raised for beef. The community was too thickly settled to have good range for cattle. They were raised on the farms and the creek swamps. We usually killed two or three cattle a year, and after eating the beef fresh for a few days, the remainder was put on a scaffold, a small fire was built under it to dry the meat, and then it was sacked up to be used later. The dried beef tasted well and was healthful. None of it was ever sold; we kept it all for home use; and none could be bought.



No others in the community lived better than we did; all fared about the same. Even the Ardis and Crittenden families, with all their negroes and land, lived as poorly as we, and sometimes worse. Owing to the fact that Mr. Ardis moved from Pike County to Dale County just after the war began, he found it very difficult to feed his slaves for the first year or two. There was not enough foodstuff in the country for sale that he could buy for them, he could not sell cotton nor produce large enough food crops. He even made syrup of cornstalks and resorted to other make-shifts that his neighbors were not compelled to make. It was said that sometimes his slaves did not have enough to eat, but he did the best he could for them, and his neighbors helped him. Few people went hungry or lacked food. There were some soldier's families rather out of our community and in the poor "piny woods" about Newton who needed and received help. When our people heard of a needy case, they sent supplies. The war was hard upon poor people who had no negroes, for after the men went into the army the women could hardly keep the wolf from the door. But they could always get assistance from neighbors.

### HOME MADE LUXURIES AND NECESSITIES, MEDICINES AND DRUGS

During the war we were forced to do without many things that we formerly had bought from stores. For some of these things nothing could be substituted, but for many of them others were used which we pretended served the purpose almost as well as the originals. We had to pretend about many things in those days.

Tea was little used at that time in southeast Alabama, and few substitutes were used for it except sassafras and even catnip. But for coffee, which nearly every grown person drank, there were many substitutes. My mother usually used parched corn and parched bran. Parched rye was considered one of the best substitutes, but we had no rye. Many people used sweet potatoes cut into small bits and parched, while others used parched okra. This was considered good, but it was difficult to keep a fresh supply of it. These substitutes were about as good as the coffee substitutes so widely advertised today which seem to be nothing but "Confederate coffee." But at best these makeshifts for coffee were not good. Mother did not like them, but they were better than nothing. And we did not see nor taste real coffee for four years after our supply gave out soon after the beginning of the war. This was in a short time for our small town and village merchants never kept a large supply of any-

thing. Because we children heard our elders bemoaning the lack of coffee, even those of us who had never tasted coffee longed for it and drank the substitutes.

For baking soda one substitute was ashes of corncobs. The cobs were placed in little heaps on a clean stone surface and burned. Then the ashes were taken up, sifted, and used very satisfactorily as soda. We raised red pepper but no other kind was to be had. Some real good looking brown sugar was made of sugar cane syrup, put in barrels, and dripped, but we did not have much of it. Most of the puddings and cakes were sweetened with syrup, usually sorghum, and some families used it in coffee, but we never liked it.

Most of the salt we used came from the bays on the Florida Coast. Several of the white men together with their negroes would spend two or three weeks on the Gulf Coast, rent kettles and boiling the sea water to get salt. When they returned with their wagons piled high with the precious stuff they sold all that they did not need for their own use to neighbors for fifteen to twenty-five dollars a bushel, or exchanged it for other commodities. But salt was scarce and hard to get and had to be used economically at all times. Some of the cattle were deprived of it and did not thrive. When supplies of salt ran low and the old men could not get to the Gulf Coast, as a last resort the people would rake up the salty floors of their smoke-houses, where for years they had hung their meat to drip and dry, then put this briny earth into hoppers, pour boiling water on it and let it filter through. From this a strong brine was obtained which was boiled down and exposed to the sun to finish the process. The salt made in this way was not white but it was better than none. Uncle Amos Mizell was considered the best salt maker in our community and he made more salt than anyone else. He let us have all we needed so we did not have to get salt from the smoke-house floors as did some of our neighbors.

Glassware soon became scarce and none could be bought. We learned to make tumblers by winding a strong cord around a bottle and pulling it back and forth until the bottle became heated where the cord encircled it. Then the bottle was plunged into a bucket of cold water, and the top of the bottle would break smoothly leaving a rather good drinking glass. When Father was at home on furlough he sometimes helped us to make tumblers in this way. We were very careful not to break our dishes, for we could not buy nor make any more. It was a calamity if anyone broke a piece of tableware, as each piece broken diminished our

small supply. Stoneware of the kind of which large jars are now made was taken through the country for sale. Cups, pitchers, milk bowls, wash bowls, and jars were made of this ware in an adjoining county near us, and much of it was used. We had none of it except a pitcher and a milk bowl, and these articles with the few tumblers made from bottles were all that we had to replenish our supply of tableware. Little vessels made of cedar and called "piggins" were used by nearly every family instead of milk buckets. These "piggins" held a gallon or so and were made like small water buckets except that one stave extended high above the others and was shaped for a handle. Another small vessel called a "noggin" was also very useful. It, too, was made of cedar and looked like a flat bowl. Chairs and other furniture were made at home from hickory and from white oak.

When we had no flour we made starch from corn meal sifted several times, and sometimes boiled through thin cloth. This kind of starch was used more than any other because it was easier to make, and it answered the purpose well, for we had few dainty fabrics to be stiffened. Starch was made also from roasting ears (green corn), and from sweet potatoes, but the process of making it from these vegetables was so tedious that it was not much used, though such starch was whiter and finer than starch made from corn meal.

Our buttons were made of thick leather, of the shells of gourds and of persimmon seeds, and covered with cloth, usually fine cloth left from before the war. Buttons were also made of thread wound around the finger or something else to the required size, then this thread was worked closely together with a strong thread in the button-hole stitch. This made a durable button but the process was tedious. Mother found that leather buttons were best for every day wear for the boys' and negroes' clothes. The leather, thread, and persimmon seed buttons would bear laundering, but those made of dry gourd shells and covered with cloth were not washable and were used mostly for decoration. Thorns and wooden pegs were used by men in place of buttons, and such buttons were called "Georgia buttons."

Mother had a pattern and cut her own envelopes from any kind of blank paper that she could get. Mucilage made of peach gum or of sweet gum was used. Writing paper was bought from the stores, often at five dollars a quire, as long as the supply lasted, then we used pages from old blank books, fly leaves of books, and anything else that could be written on. Ink was made of walnut hulls boiled in water and strained.

Sometimes red ink was made by crushing poke berries. When steel writing pens could not be bought, we made pens of goose quills or large goose feathers, which answered the purpose very well. Shoe-blackening was made of soot from the chimneys, well mixed with syrup.

We used tallow candles and "fat pine" or "light wood," generally in our country for lighting at night. "Fat" Pine could be had by the wagon load. Sometimes when tallow was scarce a large loosely twisted cord made of cotton thread was dipped in tallow or beeswax then wound around a long bottle and lighted. The cord being stiff with tallow or wax could be bent out from the standing bottle and lighted. This served the purpose of a candle but did not look well.

At our home we never used this kind of light, but I saw it in other places. Some people made wax from mistletoe, but we did not, for we had enough tallow and beeswax for all the candles we needed. At the beginning of the war Mother had candle molds which lasted until it closed. With these she could mold from four to six candles at a time. Although we had to be very economical with our candles, we had plenty of "light wood knots" and other "fat" light wood to furnish good lights as long as we wished to sit up at night to study, or read, or work. The "fat lightwood" and knots was pine wood with much turpentine in it, and it burned with a cheerful, soft, bright light.

At the proper season of the year my brothers and the negro servants were sent into the woods to procure barks, roots, leaves, etc., that were used for making medicines and dyes. The boys were quite young, but they knew all of the trees, bushes, and shrubs that grew in the woods and swamps near us. They usually carried with them a small basket, a drawing knife, and an axe. They chopped off the outer part of the bark of the trees which was not used, and then they peeled off the inside bark with the drawing knife. One creek and two smaller streams flowed through our farm, and Clay Bank, a large creek was about a mile away, and it was from the swamps of these streams that we procured these barks, leaves, and shrubs for our medicines and dyes.

Dyes were made from the barks of trees, from weeds, roots, red clay, etc., and most of the colors were "set" with copperas rock. Green dye was made from green paint, when it could be gotten, blue was made from indigo weed; yellow from green broom straw steeped in boiling water; brown and black from walnut hulls; grey from Pine and Maple bark; purple from the young tips of Pine boughs. Copperas rock was

found in the beds and near the banks of nearly all of our creeks, and this was usually taken out during the summer when the water was low. It was then pried up with hoes and axes. One of our neighbors, Mary Goff, contracted pneumonia and died from getting her feet wet while helping her brothers get copperas rock from the bed of a creek on our farm and near her home. Her parents had only two daughters, and she was the oldest child.

There were two good physicians in our community but most of the families had no money to pay the doctors or to buy medicines when they could be had. So they had to rely on home-made remedies except in serious cases. But I think the people were healthier then than today when they use so much medicine. The doctors did not use regular drugs during the war because they could not get them. When the doctors had used the suitable drugs found in the stores they advised home remedies, as there was nothing else they could prescribe.

When Mother's children began to look pale or "puny," she would dose them with tar water, which was made by putting tar into a pitcher and pouring water on it. Or she would make a tonic for them from such barks as dog-wood or cherry. Teas made from red-oak bark, or from resin were used for astringents. Pomegranate skil tea was also sometimes used for the same purpose, and tea made from some variety of grass was used as a purgative. Sage tea and catnip tea were used for little babies. Syrup, lard, and tallow were used for croup and colds. A small plant called agrimony, together with sassafras was considered best for use in poultices. Soft turpentine and vinegar were used for linament. There were many other home remedies that were good. Mother made pills of some kind, but I do not remember what they were made of. There was not a drug store nearer than Troy, forty miles away, or Eufaula, sixty miles away, but I do not believe any of us except Sarah suffered from the lack of medicine. The people seemed as well as today when there are drugstores and doctors.

### LIFE AMONG THE NEGROES.

The Negroes behaved well during the war, worked well and made good crops with the white women and a few old white men to superintend them. Enough of the Negro women and girls were kept out of the fields to do the house-work, part of the cooking, spinning and weaving. All of the slaves in our community were treated well and they respected the members of the white families to which they belonged. Our Negroes were allowed a rest period at noon, except the cook who rested



after the dinner hour. None of them had to work at night unless they had not finished their tasks of spinning during the day. But if they failed to finish before dark, and they could easily do this if they were not idle, they had to work after supper. This same rule applied to the white children, and I think this was general in the community. The white women, though, did much work at night, such as spinning, knitting, and sewing.

The Negroes accepted the hard fare cheerfully, as they knew it was the best that could be done. I know of only one Negro in our country who ran away. This was a man who belonged to Mr. Williamson, one of our neighbors, who was in the army and had left his wife with two or three small children and a few Negroes. The man who ran away was the only grown man among them, and Mr. Williamson had left him in charge of the farm with Mrs. Williamson's father to advise him. But at times this Negro would get tired of working and would leave home and hide in the woods. He never left the community, but would live in the swamps and go at night to some Negro cabins to get food. Sometimes he would come home and work a while and would leave again. He had no cause for running away except that he was lazy, for his master was away and he was practically his own master. Though he never tried to harm anyone, the small white children were afraid of him. But none of us remained at home on his account; we went about as if he were not in the woods and he never interfered with anyone.

We owned only six negroes, Henry Edwards and his wife, Mary, and their four children, Ginnie, Josephine, Ellen, and Henry Melvill. The boy was too young to work, and he and my youngest brother, Ambrose, were the only persons on our place who did not work. Ellen died before the Negroes were freed. Ginnie and Jo worked in the fields. When I was small they were my playmates when there were no white children with us. I remember that once Ginnie and I were alone in their cabin playing in the fire with long broom straws, when she accidentally set fire to some of her mother's clothes that were hanging there. We were terrified and ran to our house to give the alarm, but by that time the fire had reached the top of the house. Fortunately the fire was soon put out and little damage was done. Mary did most of the cooking and the milking and the laundry work. Then she spun a "tank" almost every day. Mother gave her only as much spinning or sewing to do as would keep her busy until time to cook the supper. She did not work at night, and she did no weaving. A few families in the community had Negro women to do their plain weaving, but I know of none of the Negroes who could do intricate weaving, though many of them did spinning. Henry took charge



of all of the farm work and did it as well as if it were his own, with the help of my two small brothers. When there were boys in a family, they and the Negroes did most of the work in the fields. Sometimes other Negro men were borrowed or hired for a day or two from their masters to help with the heavy work. One a week Grandfather came to look over the work and to see that everything was doing well. My two brothers were about seven and eight years old when the war began, and they were soon working like little men doing light work along with the Negroes.

We had every confidence in Henry, and he never betrayed our trust. We looked upon him always as our protector. I remember one night that my sisters and I were badly frightened. We went to the back porch and in the bright moonlight we saw a man in the yard near the house. We ran to Mother's room much frightened and told her what we had seen. Of course, she too was frightened, but she seemed quite composed and told us she thought we were mistaken, that it probably was a dog that we had seen. But when we insisted that we had seen a man jump over the fence, she went to the porch and called Henry. He searched the place, but could not find the man. We afterwards thought that it probably was a Negro without a pass who was going to Henry's house to make a visit, and that he was afraid to be seen by the "white folks," as they called us.

It was against the rule of our community, and I believe of the whole south, for a Negro to visit at night without a pass from his master or from some other member of his family. Any member of the family could write a pass. To keep order and to make the white people feel safe there were patrols, or "pater-rollers," as the Negroes called them, in our neighborhood all the time whose business it was to go about at night and see that the Negroes behaved well. They were practically the same as the Home Guards who protected us from deserters and Negroes during the war. The patrols always made their rounds on Saturday nights, for that was the time that the Negroes had their parties, dances, quilting, etc. Any Negro found at these gatherings or elsewhere away from home without a pass would be punished by the patrols, for they knew that his absence was not approved by his master. The Negroes had a song called "Run, Nigger Run" whose words were:

Run, Nigger, run! de paterroller ketch yer!

Run, Nigger, run! it's almost day.

(Repeat)

De Nigger run, de Nigger flew!

De Nigger loss he Sunday shoe!

Run, Nigger, run; de patterroller ketch yer!

Run, Nigger, run! it's almost day.

(Repeat)

De Nigger run, de Nigger flew!

De Nigger tore he shirt in two!

Etc.

I do not remember how the news of General Lee's surrender came to us, but we knew it before Father came home, and so we were expecting him. But if the Negroes had heard that they were free we could not tell it by their conduct. They said nothing about it to us nor we to them. Their behavior was the same as before, and there was no trouble about their work, which was done well as before. If they were elated or felt joyous about it they kept it to themselves. We never heard grumblings about their lot from the Negroes; no doubt they talked about it among themselves, but we heard nothing of it. They appeared to be contented and happier and more carefree than most of them do today. But they were proud of their freedom, and no one can blame them. I think they did not find freedom as easy and as pleasant as they had expected for the problem of getting homes and of making a living was greater than they had imagined. But the negroes in our section behaved well until the close of the war, and for several years after we could hire house servants and field hands who were respectful and obliging, and who worked well.

Negroes sang a great deal in their churches, at home, and in the fields. They seldom sang the war songs as the white people did, but they usually sang religious songs of their own composition, which no one sang but themselves. They liked such songs as "You Ask What Makes This Darky Weep," "Swing Low Sweet Chariot," "All God's Chilluns Got Shoes," and they could be heard all hours of the day singing very loud in the fields while at work. Sometimes it would not be a song at all but only a humming, or some kind of a yell, which was rather musical and which they called "hollering." Sometimes they sang the corn-shucking songs. The women too sang while at their work, but when they were

in the house they only hummed. Often at night several of the men and women would get together and sing such weird, strange songs that they would attract the attention of the "white folks," and we would go out to listen to them and be highly entertained. The whites, when invited, often attended the religious services of the negroes and sat in the back of the church to hear them sing, and see and hear them "shout." They almost made the building roar with their music, and their voices were strong and clear. They sang well together with no discord, and it was pleasant to listen to them.

Two or three years after the close of the war a "camp ground" was built at China Grove near Ozark and meetings were held there every year for about ten years. Our family attended, along with nearly all the other families in our neighborhood. The whites held three or four services a day, and immediately after the close of the early service, one of the white preachers held special services for the negroes. And it was at these meetings that I liked to listen to their singing. Many of the other white people, young and old, sat or stood in the back part of the church or outside to listen to them.

### CORN SHUCKINGS.

Before the war and for some time after it began the farmers had corn shuckings. These occasions were great treats to the negroes, and were interesting and enjoyable to all who were present. My recollection is that Grandfather Edwards, Mr. Mobley, Judge Crittenden, Mr. Ardis, and some of the other older farmers continued to have corn shuckings nearly every year during the war. My father had them until he went away to the army. It was the custom on certain places to have these corn shuckings every fall, and the corn was not put into the cribs until it had been shucked. The corn was hauled from the fields and thrown into great heaps on the ground in front of the corn-crib from which the planks in the front gables had been taken off so that the corn could easily be thrown into it as it was shucked. The farmer would then ask his neighbors to send their negro men the next Saturday night to the corn shucking. The negroes were always glad to come, for they greatly enjoyed these occasions. They would choose a leader who would stand on the top of the pile of corn and lead the songs for them. He was excused from shucking the corn, but he did shuck some of it while he danced and sang the corn shucking songs and all the other negroes sang with him.

Our Henry Edwards was the leader of most of the corn shuckings

in our neighborhood. The shuckings began about dusk. The negro men, seated in a semi-circle around the pile of corn, shucked as fast as they could and tossed the ears of corn over the leader's head into the corn crib, singing songs that they sang—they were so strange I do not think that any one knew them well except the negroes themselves and the whites could not sing them as well as the negroes. These songs had different parts. The leader sang his part and the others would then join him or would answer him. A number of negro women also came to these corn shuckings but took no part in the shucking. They helped to prepare the supper, washed the dishes, and watched the men.

It was a weird and interesting sight, and the singing was well worth hearing. The white people sat out of doors in chairs and never tired of listening to the negroes. The farmer tried to choose a moonlight night, but if the moon was obscured by clouds, small board scaffolds were made and covered with dirt and upon these great blazing fires of fat pine knots were built. These fires gave plenty of light. About ten o'clock, if all the corn had not been shucked before that time, the master of the house would tell the leader to stop his men and all get ready for the supper. The leader would give the signal and all would go and wash their faces and hands. Next they would go to the master and two of the largest and strongest of the negro men raised him on their shoulders and carried him around the outside of the house two or three times, singing and laughing as they went. Then they took him to the head of a long table where he stood and asked the blessing for them. After doing this the master would tell the negroes to help themselves, as the feast had been prepared for them. Then he would join the whites. And a feast it was. The table was loaded with food that the negroes especially liked, and prepared for them under the supervision of the mistress of the house. Even during the war many good things to eat could be had. And the negroes certainly did appreciate and enjoy them. After supper the negroes dispersed and all went home before twelve o'clock. I remember when I was small I was frightened the first time I saw the negroes carrying my father on their shoulders, for I was afraid they would hurt him. But I soon learned that they were very careful not to do so. The negroes were well behaved and easily managed, and I do not remember ever to have heard of any misbehavior at these gatherings.

Besides marriage celebrations and corn shuckings the negroes had parties and dances at night. They would collect at some house in the negro quarters, or at some other place by permission, and play and dance until nearly midnight. They were always required to end these gatherings

at midnight, and every negro carried a pass to show that he had permission to be away from home.

### HOME AND FARM LIFE.

Grandfather Edwards and other slave owners in our community were their own overseers—that is, each of these men superintended the work on his place himself. Grandfather kept a pretty brown horse which he rode over his farm to personally give directions to his negroes and see how they did their work. Once a week during the war he made his rounds to advise his two married daughters and his five daughters-in-law whose husbands were away in the army, to look after the work done by the negroes and the boys of the white families, and to give them directions. This kept him busy most of the time, and was about all he did. After his youth he did no manual labor in the fields until a few years after the close of the war when all of his sons were married and lived elsewhere, and his slaves were gone. He then went to work on his farm again. He was getting quite old and his sons objected to his doing this, but he thought it was necessary as he had a large farm and could not rent it well. And, too, it was getting out of repair since he could not control enough labor to keep it in good condition. In 1884 he was stricken with paralysis while in the fields and died in a few weeks. No doubt too much work at his advanced age—he was nearly eighty—hastened his death.

After Father joined the army the only man left to protect us and to work on our farm was Henry Edwards, the Negro man who lived with his family in a house in our backyard. We had every confidence in Henry and his family, and they did their duty well and worked well and took good care of us. There were six children in our family, and we, with our mother, were easily frightened. But we trusted Henry and his family, and they did everything they could to quiet our fears. My brothers helped Henry collect and burn trash in clearing the fields for spring and fall ploughing; they helped to hoe the crops, to pick the small cotton crop, to gather field peas, and strip cane, etc. As they grew older they sometime had to stay out of school to help with the work. Mother and Grandfather gave Henry directions about the management of the farm, but, of course, Henry had to be guided much of the time by his own judgment, and my brothers had to work under his directions. They obeyed him while in the fields as if he were their master. Sometimes they would be a little rebellious, but Mother taught them that Henry knew best.



Mother's health had not been good for some time before the beginning of the war, and she had never been bothered with business but had relied entirely upon my father to attend to such matters. So we were afraid it would prove too great a burden for her. But she surprised us all by making a good business manager with the advice of my Grandfather, who came once a week to advise her and to superintend the work.

My Aunts Adeline and Jane Mizell were both single during the war. They lived with their mother who was a widow, for Grandfather William Mizell died before the beginning of the war. He had lost most of his slaves years before by endorsing a note for his brother-in-law, but they still had a family of Negroes who lived in a house in their backyard. Caleb, the Negro man, and Penny, his wife, were the only protectors that Grandfather and my two aunts had. Caleb and Penny had five or six children ranging in ages from a grown daughter to a small child. Caleb, with the help of the older girls and boys, planted and cultivated the crops and attended to everything outside of the house, while Penny cooked and did the house work. Caleb and Penny were faithful servants and took the best of care of their old mistress and her two daughters. Aunt Adeline was about forty years old when in 1869, she married Dr. Isham Kennon, who lived in Westville. She died in 1870—as fine a woman as ever lived. Aunt Jane was a little younger and never married. She is still living and is about seventy-five years old. Grandmother Mizell died in 1868.

We had good order in our community and we scarcely ever heard of any disturbances whatever. Women and children went when and where they pleased with no fear of being molested by the Negroes—two or three miles through the country, and further if riding. They would not dare to do that today in Dale County, or anywhere else in this part of the South. School girls would go alone and on foot two or three miles to spend the night with each other; now they are afraid to go alone out of sight of a house for fear of the Negroes. What a changed condition of things. At that time the Negroes seemed to never think of harming white women and children, but they looked upon it as a duty and a pleasure to protect them.

Although the people had to work hard during the war they were cheerful and tried to make the best of things. The white women and-



children would occasionally spend the day with neighbors. The women took their knitting or their sewing, and all worked together, made plans, and got suggestions from each other. This was helpful as well as pleasant. And sometimes there were quilting parties which lasted all day with dinner at noon. Occasionally, as was their custom before the war, the Ardis, Mobly, Crittenden, Edwards, and other families gave big family dinners to which all the relatives were invited, who lived nearby and a few friends. After the close of the war family circles were so broken up that in most of the families this custom was not revived. Before the war Grandmother Edwards gave a Christmas dinner every year and invited all the numerous children and grandchildren and some close friends. We always looked forward to that day, for then we had great times and always there was a feast of all the good things that could be had. But after her boys went to war, she discontinued this custom for the reason that they could not be there, and also because good food was scarce and hard to get. After the war she again had these dinners occasionally.

During the war the young people had parties occasionally, but not very often, for after the first year of the war there were no young men to attend, and of course, the girls cared little for parties where there were no men. I do not remember a single young man of our community who was not in the army. If a soldier came home on furlough or passed through the neighborhood and stopped, the girls would have a party. Some of these parties had no refreshments—"a starvation party," as they were called, refreshments had to be given up because of the scarcity of suitable eatables and drinkables for such occasions. The Chalker, Mizell, Bennett, Byrd, Ardis, and Crittenden girls occasionally had social gatherings, especially when a soldier or two on furlough would be there, but the girls at our home were too young to mingle with this group. Sometimes we entertained soldiers on furlough who had no homes or who could not reach their homes. One of these, a Mr. Walker, was a stranger to all of us but a friend of Uncle Young Edwards. He had been in prison with Uncle Young, and was released at the same time. His home was across the "line" somewhere and he could not go there, so he came home with Uncle Young.

Candy pullings were the only kind of entertainments where there were refreshments, and these were given only when some one happened to have plenty of good syrup. The candy was made of sorghum or cane

syrup boiled in a kettle or pot. Two people took a large lump of the candy and pulled it together until it turned light in color. A boy and a girl pulled the candy together when there were enough boys present, but usually so few boys and young men could be found that two girls pulled the candy together. When they were expert at the art the candy would be a pretty light golden color.

War songs were the most popular songs of the time; few others were heard except in Church. Some of the songs often heard were "When This Cruel War Is Over," "Dixie," "Annie Laurie," "Bonnie Blue Flag," "Wait for the Wagon," "Nellie Gray," "Nellie Was a Lady" and Negro melodies. When my Uncle Ambrose and Young Edwards were at home on furlough after being paroled from prison, they with one or two other young soldiers, who were at home at the same time, and several young ladies would sing war songs. I thought I never heard anything so sweet and sad. Grandmother Edwards would sit and listen to them while the tears ran down her cheeks as she realized that these brave sons would soon have to return to the front and that perhaps she would never see them again. But she had so much to be thankful for, because all five of her sons returned without getting a serious wound or having had a serious sickness.

The people read little except the newspapers during the week, as there was so little time from their work. But they would take time to read every newspaper they could get to learn the news about the war. We were always so anxious to hear everything we could of what was going on in the army. We lived on a mail-route and usually got our mail regularly, which was brought to Dale County on horseback from Union Springs, seventy miles away. Father wrote to us every week, but his letters were often much delayed. The newspapers that we subscribed for were weeklies published in Eufaula and in Montgomery. Usually not more than one paper was taken by a family, but these were exchanged among the neighbors and loaned to those who subscribed to none, as all were so anxious for news. We had no regular way of getting news except from these newspapers and from letters from the soldiers, as we did not live near a telegraph station. The newspapers were badly printed and on poor paper, and sometimes the lists of the dead, wounded, and captured could not be read.



## THE COMPLETE CHURCH REGISTER

(1835 to 1886)

## OAK BOWERY CHURCH

LaFAYETTE DISTRICT — NORTH ALABAMA CONFERENCE

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, SOUTH

## REGISTER OF PASTORS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Date of Appointment</i>	<i>Term of Service</i>
Ethelbert B. Norton	Dec. 1859	1860-1861
Thomas L. Densler	Dec. 1861	1861-1862
*John Matthews	Dec. 1862	1863-1865
Christopher D. Oliver	Dec. 1865	1866-
Ethelbert B. Norton	Dec. 1866	1866-1869
Morgan C. Turrentine	Dec. 1869	1870-
R. J. Sampler	Nov. 22, 1870	1871-
James L. Coleman	Nov. 22, 1871	1872-1873
Robert H. Harris	Nov. 22, 1873	1874-
Robert F. Mountain	Nov. 22, 1874	1875-1876
William T. Pattillo	Dec. 1876	1876-1877-1878-1879
Cicero L. Dobbs	Nov. 1879	1880-1881-1882-1883
Stephen H. Dimon	Nov. 1883	1884-1885
Robert W. Anderson		1886-1887-1888-1889
F. P. Culver		1890-1891
H. S. Hamilton		1892
Z. S. Dowling		1893-1894-1895-1896
W. Wagener		1897-1898
L. F. Whitten		1899-
Geo. E. Driskill		1900-1901
E. W. Fulmer		1902-
R. M. Archibald		1903-

---

\*Oak Bowery and LaFayette were thrown together, Dec. 1864, which accounts for Bro. Matthews being at Oak Bowery 3 years.

## REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>When Received</i>	<i>How Received</i>	<i>By Whom Received</i>	<i>Date of Death or Disposal</i>
1. Webb Kidd	1835			Moved by Letter
2. Rebecca Kidd	1835			Moved by Letter
3. Arnold Seals	1835			Moved by Letter
4. Mary Seals	1835			Moved by Letter
5. ---- Kidd	1835			Moved by Letter
6. Gideon Ricks	1835			Moved by Letter
7. Webb Harper	1835			Moved by Letter
8. Mrs. Harper	1835			Moved by Letter

*With the first 8 the church at Oak Bowery was organized in 1835.*

9. William Meniffee	1835	Cert.		Moved by Letter
10. John Meniffee	1835	Cert.		Moved by Letter
11. Thomas Allen	1835	Cert.		Died in Peace
12. Mary Allen	1835	Cert.		Died in Peace
13. William C. Thomas	1835	Cert.	Died in Peace—Good old age	
14. Mrs. Thomas	1836	Cert.		Died in Peace
15. Wm. W. Oslin	1836	Rec'd by James Robinson		Died in Peace
16. Eliza R. Oslin	1836	Cert.		Died in Peace
17. John Williamson	1836(40)	Cert.		Moved by Letter
18. Mary Williamson	1836(40)	Cert.		Moved by Letter
19. John S. Matthews	1836	Cert.		Moved by Letter
20. Clara A. E. Matthews	1836	Cert.	Died in Faith—Jan. 30, 1870	
21. D. P. Hightower	1836(39)	Cert.	Died in Faith—Jul. 14, 1890	
22. Ann S. Hightower	1836(39)	Cert.		
23. Wm. A. Thomas	1836	Cert.	Died visiting son in the Army	
24. Jas. S. Norwood	1836	Cert.		
25. Mary A. Norwood	1836	Cert.		
26. T. J. Williamson	1836(40)	Cert.		Moved by Letter
27. Caroline C. Williamson	1836(40)	Cert.		Died in Hope
28. Jno. Cotter	1836(39)	Cert.	Died in Hope—Aug., 1868	
29. Mary A. Cotter	1836(39)	Cert.	Died Jan .25, 1870	
30. Saml. W. Harris	50	Cert.	Died Oct. 9, 1875	
31. Annie Harris	50	Cert.	Died Nov., 1880	
32. A. J. Morris, Sr.	1839	Cert.		
33. Martha Morris	1839	Cert.	(Rec'd. by James Robinson)	
34. Robert H. Harris			Joined Ala. Conference, 1869	
35. Emily Harris			By Letter	

## REGISTER OF MEMBERS

Name	Received	Disposal
36. Brittian D. Harris Rebecca Harris		(Died in Peace Mch. 31-1877)
37. Sarah E. Harris		Removed by Letter
38. Thomas Andrews	36	Died in the Army—Good man
39. Jas. N. Andrews	36	Died as he lived—true to his God
40. Wm. A. Andrews	36	
41. Mary F. Andrews	36	
42. W. C. Dowdell		Removed by Letter
43. Elizabeth Dowdell		Removed by Letter
44. Asberry Rearden	39	Expelled
45. Natalie Rearden	39	Removed by Letter
46. Jas. A. Allen		
47. Frances E. Allen		
48. Jason B. Rearden		Expelled
49. Sam'l G. Jones	37	Removed by Letter
50. Joseph Day		Died an Accepted Member
51. Mary Ann Day		Died an Accepted Member
52. Sam'l S. Cook	32	Removed by Letter
53. Caroline Cook		Removed by Letter
54. Benj. F. Cook		Killed in Battle
55. David A. Coker		Removed by Letter
56. Wm. Kirk		Removed by Letter
57. Mary E. Harris		Removed by Letter
58. Mary E. Williamson	50	Joined—Transferred to Soule Chapel
59. E. S. McCurdy, Sr.	50	Joined—Died an Accepted Member
60. Mary J. McCurdy	50	Joined Cert. Dismissed by Letter
61. Martha Jones		Dismissed by Letter
62. Ann Mims		Dismissed by Letter
63. Mary F. Robertson		Removed by Letter
64. Martha Dowdell		Removed by Letter
65. Lloyd Robertson		Removed by Letter
66. Caroline Washburn		Removed by Letter
67. Matilda Warlick		Removed by Letter
68. Elizabeth Moore		Removed by Letter
69. Mildred Moore		Removed by Letter
70. Mary J. Moore		Removed by Letter
71. Rebecca F. Robertson		Removed by Letter
72. J. H. Harris	Jan. 1858	By Letter—John W. Lony
73. Robt. H. Williams		Removed by Letter
74. Jas. S. Hightower		Removed without Letter
75. Wm. H. Matthews		Removed with Letter
76. Moses W. Matthews		Removed with Letter
(No Nos. 77 & 78)		
79. Ann Matthews		Removed with Letter
80. John E. Williamson		Removed with Letter



## REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
81. Thos. F. Williamson		Removed with Letter
82. M. M. Griffis		Removed with Letter
83. Jno. S. N. Davis		Removed with Letter
84. Mariah H. Davis		Removed with Letter
85. Mary Haines		Removed with Letter
86. Elizabeth C. Jones		Removed with Letter
87. Emily B. Smith		Removed with Letter
88. Cassia Smith		Removed with Letter
89. Mary Billingslea		Died
90. Elizabeth A. Jones		Removed by Letter
91. Sallie F. Ross		Removed by Letter
92. Martha Walls		Died
93. Martha A. Wilson		Died
94. Martha Washburn		Removed by Letter
95. Sarah F. Harris		Removed by Letter
96. Eliza Forman		Removed by Letter
97. Mary Broughton		Removed by Letter
98. Adaline Rearden		Removed by Letter
99. Ellen J. Williams		Removed by Letter
100. Martha Brown		Removed by Letter
101. M. A. Brown		Removed by Letter
102. Jno. B. Barnette		Removed by Letter
103. Isabella Barnette		Died
104. L. G. Morris		Removed by Letter—Nov. 1865
105. Jas. F. McCurdy		Expelled, 1868
106. F. M. Jackson		Removed by Letter
107. E. W. Thomas		Removed by Letter
108. C. H. Davis		Removed by Letter
109. Leroy C. Mims		Removed by Letter—Jan. 1868
110. John Riddle		Removed by Letter
111. Jas. M. Johnson	Rec'd by Letter—Aug. 5, 1863.	Removed by Letter
112. S. S. Oslin	Rec'd by Letter—Aug. 13, 1863	Removed by Letter
		April, 1864
113. John Thomas		Died in Peace
114. Emma Harris		Died
115. Martha C. Williamson		No Record of Disposition
116. Elizabeth Coker	April 10, 1864 by Profession— Rev. John Matthews	Removed by Cert.
117. Emily Forman		Removed by Cert.
118. Laura Forman Jones		Removed by Cert.
119. Mary E. Morris (Slaughter)		Removed by Cert.
120. Mary H. Harris		Removed by Cert.—July, 1866
121. Caraline Rearden		Removed by Letter
122. Ann A. Johnson		Dead
123. Josephine Mims		Removed

## REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
124. Susan E. Kirk		Died
125. Rebecca Matthews		No record of Disposal
126. Mary R. Cotter		Removed by Letter
127. Nannie N. Davis		Removed by Cert.
128. Eliza O. Hightower		Removed by Cert.
129. Susan A. Saxen		Removed without Cert.
130. Mary S. Forman Jones		Removed with Cert.
131. L. A. McCurdy-Jones		Removed by Cert.
132. Lucy Maple		Dead
133. Jane Riddle		Removed by Cert.
134. Jas. Reades	Rec'd. May 1866 by Profession— by E. B. Norton	Dropped by Church Conf.
135. E. S. McCurdy, Jr.	Rec'd May 1866—by Pro- fession by E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert. Dec. 1867
136. Mary J. Dallas	Rec'd May 1866—by Pro- fession by E. B. Norton	Dropped, March, 1871
137. Henry Hamer	Rec'd Sept. 3rd, 1865, by Pro- fession by C. D. Oliver	Dropped by Cert.
138. Rosa Moorefield	June 10, 1866—by Pro- fession by E. B. Norton	Dropped by Cert.
139. Mary Reaves		Dropped under Rules
140. Isabella Avery Smith	Rec'd Sept. 3, 1865 by Pro- fession by C. D. Oliver—	
141. John S. Matthews, Jr.	May 12, 1867—by Profession by E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert. 1868
142. Alice Moorefield	May, 866—by Profession— E. B. Norton—	Dead
143. Mary Thomas	Rec'd 1864—John Matthews by Letter	Removed by Letter
144. Gillah Hortin	April 10, 1864—by Profession— by John Matthews	Dropped under Rules
145. Caroline Williamson	April 10, 1864 by Profession by John Matthews	Dead
146. Elizabeth Coker	April 10, 1864, by Profession by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
147. Clara Hightower	April 10, 1864—by Pro- fession—by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
148. C. A. McCurdy	April 10, 1854—by Pro- fession by John Matthews	Removed by Cert.
149 Lavinia Walker	April 10, 1864—by Pro- fession—by John Matthews	Removed
150. Eleanor Freeman	April 10, 1864—by Pro- fession by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
151. Nancy Edins	Aug. 4, 1864—Rec'd by Letter—by John Matthews	Removed by Letter

## REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
152. Ann M. Edins	Aug. 4, 1864—Rec'd by Letter—by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
153. J. F. Edins		Removed by Letter
154. Susan A. Hall		Transferred to Cusseta
155. Elizabeth Harris	Rec'd May 8, 1865—Cert. by John Matthews	Removed by Cert. Jan. 1867
156. R. M. Avery	Rec'd. Aug. 25, 1865 by John Matthews	Died well—A.D. 1870
157. Julia Woody	Sept. 3rd, 1865 by Cert. by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
158. Cornelia J. Harris	Rec'd. Sept. 3, 1865 by Pro- fession by John Matthews	
159. Anna Coker		Removed by Letter
160. C. G. Billingslea		Dead
161. C. R. Williamson		Removed by Cert. Sept. '68
162. Lucinda L. Talley	Rec'd Sept. 17, 1865 by Cert. by John Matthews	Removed by Cert.
163. Ann E. Avery	Rec'd Nov. 5, 1865 by Cert. by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
164. Sara F. Parnell		Removed
165. Sarah Lawrence	June 10, 1886—by Dr. Oliver	Expelled, 1867
166. Jane McGehee	June 10, 1866	Dropped under Rules
167. Phillip Avery	Rec'd May 1866— by C. D. Oliver	
168. Martha J. Morris	Rec'd 1866 by C. D. Oliver	Removed by Cert.
169. Wm. G. Akers	Rec'd by John Matthews—1865	Removed by Cert.
170. Ann Akers	Rec'd Feb. 5, 1865 by Letter	Removed by Letter
171. Sam'l Morris	Rec'd April 10, 1864—by Pro- fession by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
172. George Hamer	Rec'd April 10, 1864—by Pro- fession by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
173. Jas. R. Jackson	Rec'd April 10, 1864—by Pro- fession by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
174. B. D. Matthews	Rec'd April 10, 1864—by Pro- fession by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
175. Wm. L. Dowdell	Rec'd April 10, 1864—by Pro- fession by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
176. Walton T. Riddle	Rec'd April 10, 1864—by Pro- fession by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
John W. Akers	March 5, 1865—by letter	Removed by Letter
177. John T. Harris	May 8, 1865	Removed by Letter

## REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
178. John H. Parnett (?)	July 9, 1865—by Letter by John Matthews	Transferred to Cusseta
179. G. M. T. Brockman	Aug. 29, 1865—by Letter by John Matthews	Died
180. Jno. W. Harris	Aug. 29, 1865—by Profession— by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
181. E. L. McGehee	Rec'd by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
182. J. H. Crawford	Sept. 17, 1865—by Letter— by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
183. Jno. W. Talley	Sept. 17, 1865—by Letter— by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
184. T. L. Samford	Transferred from Auburn, 1865—by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
185. M. E. Samford	Transferred from Auburn, 1865—by John Matthews	Removed by Letter
186. Mary Smith	By Profession— by C. D. Oliver	By Cert. 1876
187. Mary Andrews		
188. L. H. Coker	Rec'd 1866 by Profession— by E. B. Norton	By Cert. By Cert.
189. W. M. Coker		
190. Elizabeth Norwood	June 10, 1866—Profession— by C. D. Oliver	Removed by Cert.
191. Ella Washburn	June 10, 1866—Profession— by C. D. Oliver	Removed by Cert.
192. Harriet Hightower	June 10, 1866—Profession— by C. D. Oliver	Removed by Cert.
193. A. E. Preer	May 10, 1866—by Cert.— by C. D. Oliver	Removed by Cert.
194. Mary H. Preer	May 10, 1866—by Cert.— by C. D. Oliver	Removed by Cert.
195. Mary Burham	Feb. 5, 1866—By Letter	Removed by Letter
196. Clara Wilson		Removed by Letter
	June 10, 1866	April 15, 1867
197. Wm. L. Burham	By Letter, Feb. 5, 1866	Removed April 15, 1867 by Letter
198. Thos. C. Preet	May, 1866—by Letter	Removed by Cert.
199. Geo. J. Talley	May, 1866—by Profession— by C. D. Oliver	Removed by Cert.
200. Brinkley Hall	May, 1866—by Profession— by C. D. Oliver	Transfd. to Midway
201. A. J. Morris, Jr.	May, 1866—by Profession— by C. D. Oliver	Removed by Cert. Feb. 13, 1876
202. Thos. S. Matthews	May, 1867—by Profession— by E. B. Norton	Dead

## REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
203. Annie F. Allen (Owen)	May, 1867—by Profession— by E. B. Norton	
204. W. E. Meniffee	1866—by Profession— by C. D. Oliver	Transfd. to Gold Hill
205. Rich Norwood	1866—by Profession— by C. D. Oliver	Removed—No Record
206. Louis McCurdy	1866—by Profession— by C. D. Oliver	Removed without Cert.
207. Susan Smith	June 10, 1866—by Pro- fession—C. D. Oliver	Removed with Cert.
208. Mary Washburn	June 10, 1866—by Pro- fession—C. D. Oliver	Removed with Cert.
209. Frances C. Harris	Rec'd by Profession—June 10, 1866—by C. D. Oliver	Dead
210. Lizzie Moorefield	Rec'd by Profession—June 10, 1866—by C. D. Oliver	Dead
211. Ella J. Foreman	Rec'd by Profession—June 10, 1866—by C. D. Oliver	Dead
212. Laura M. Walls	Rec'd by Profession—June 10,	Dead Dropped under the Rules
213. Sarah C. Wilson	Rec'd by Profession—June 10, 1866—by C. D. Oliver	Dead
214. Louisa V. Worthy	Rec'd by Profession—June 10, 1866—by C. D. Oliver	Removed by Cert. 1866
215. Emily C. Wilson	Rec'd by Profession—June 10, 1866—by C. D. Oliver	Dropped under the Rules
216. W. P. Spratling	Rec'd by Profession—June 10, 1866—by C. D. Oliver	Removed to Gold Hill—Ala. Conference
217. Mary Ann Spratling	Cert. E. B. Norton— Feb. 1867	Removed to Gold Hill— Alabama Conference
218. R. F. Norton	Cert. E. B. Norton— Feb. 1867	Removed by Cert.
219. Hetty Cox	Cert. April, 1867 by E. B. Norton	Dropped under the Rules
220. Jane Gilbert	1867	Transferred to Gold Hill
221. Eva Smith	1866 by C. D. Oliver	Removed by Letter
222. Sarah A. Jackson	1866—C. D. Oliver	Dropped under the Rules
223. Elizabeth Harris	1866—C. D. Oliver	No record
224. Ann Eliza Ingram	Rec'd by Cert.—by C. D. Oliver	Removed by Cert. Nov. 1868
225. E. H. Matthews	May 12, 1867—Cert. E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert. 1870

## REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
226. Sarah E. Matthews	May 12, 1867—Cert. E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert. 1870
227. Hudson Smith	May 12, 1867—Profession— E. B. Norton	By Cert. 1871
228. Ed McDannill*	May 12, 1867—Profession— E. B. Norton	Without Cert.
229. Sarah Newell	Aug. 25, 1867—by Cert. E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert. 1868
230. Eugenia J. McCurdy	Aug. 24, 1867—Profession— E. B. Norton	
231. Elizabeth Watson	Aug. 24, 1867—Profession E. B. Norton	Cert. 1867
232. Emma S. Williamson (Allen)	Aug. 24, 1867—Profession— E. B. Norton	By Cert. 1886
233 Buena Vista Wilkerson	Aug. 24, 1867—Profession— E. B. Norton	No record of Disp'n.
234. Frances H. Harris	Aug. 24, 1867—Profession— E. B. Norton	Removed by Letter
235. Garret Morris	Aug. 24, 1867—Cert. M. P. Church—E. P. Norton	Died
236. Lavonia Morris	Aug. 24, 1867—Cert. M. P. Church—E. B. Norton	
237. Juliette Cox Spratling	Feb. 8, 1868—Pro- fession—E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert. March, 1871
238. Naomi G. Jackson	Feb. 8, 1868—Pro- fession—E. B. Norton	Removed Jan. 1869
239. Cicero Chappell	Rec'd. Feb. 8, 1868— Cert. E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert. Oct. 1868
240. Mrs. Cicero Chappell	Rec'd. Feb. 8, 1868— Cert. E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert. Oct. 1868
241. William C. Allen	Feb. 1868—Cert.— E. B. Norton	Died in Full Faith 18th Aug. 1869
242. Susan T. Allen	Feb. 1868—Profession— E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert. June
243. Mariah P. Allen	Rec'd Feb. 1868—Cert. E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert.
244. Wm. N. Matthews	Feb. 1869—Cert . E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert.
245. J. A. J. Vinson	1869—Cert. E. B. Norton	Dismissed by Cert. Nov. 1869
246. Ella E. Vinson	1869—Cert. E. B. Norton	Dismissed by Cert. Nov. 1869
247. Sarah M. Vinson	1869—Cert. E. B. Norton	Dismissed by Cert. Nov. 1869



## REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
248. Fannie L. Vinson	1869—Cert. E. B. Norton	Dismissed by Cert. Nov. 1869
249. Sallie Avery Davis	Aug. 1869—Profession— E. B. Norton	Dropped
250. Martha L. Preer	Aug. 10, 1869—Cert. E. B. Norton	Died in Triumph, June 8, 1875
251. Helen Hall	Aug. 10, 1869—Cert. E. B. Norton	Dismissed by Cert. Nov. 1869
252. Samantha Thomas	Nov. 21, 1869—Cert. E. B. Norton	Dismissed by Cert. Dec. 1869
253. Wm. H. Washburn	Aug. 14, 1869—Cert. E. B. Norton	Dead
254. R. P. Lockhart	Transferred from (1869) Soule Chapel—E. B. Norton—	
255. Mary Lockhart	Transferred from Soule Chapel—1869—E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert.
256. Jessee H. Lockhart	Transf. Soule Chapel—1869 E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert.
257. John S. Holt	1869—Cert. E. B. Norton	
258. Eliza Holt	1869—Cert. E. B. Norton	Died
259. Walter A. Warlick	1869—Profession— E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert.
260. Emma Thomas	Nov. 1869—Prof. E. B. Norton	Removed by Cert.
261. Leroy G. Morris	Rec'd Mch. 13, 1870—Cert. M. C. Turrentine	Removed by Cert. Removed by Cert. Oct. 22, 1870
262. Quillie A. Morris	Rec'd Mch. 13, 1870—Transf. M. C. Turrentine	Oct. 22, 1870
263. Margaret Morgan	Recd Mch 13, 1870—Transf. Harmony—M. C. Turrentine	
264. Julia Turrentine	May 21, 1870—Cert. M. C. Turrentine	Removed with Pastor, Dec. 1870
265. Fannie G. Turrentine	May 21, 1870—Cert. M. C. Turrentine	Removed with Pastor, Dec. 1870
266. Susie Turrentine	May 21, 1870—Cert. M. C. Turrentine	Removed with Pastor, Dec. 1870
267. W. G. McKemie	May 21, 1870—Cert. M. C. Turrentine	Removed by Cert.
268. L. E. McKemie	May 21, 1870—Cert. M. C. Turrentine	Removed by Cert.
269. James Turrentine	May 21, 1870—Cert. M. C. Turrentine	Removed by Cert. Removed with Pastor, Dec. 1870
270. Remalia A. Hightower (Holt)	1870—Profession Turrentine	

## REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
271. Frances Smith	1869—Profession M. C. Turrentine	Removed by Cert.
272. Nathaniel D. Johnson	1870—Profession— M. C. Turrentine	Dead
273. R. B. Smith	1870—Cert. M. C. Turrentine	
274. Jas. M. Johnson	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	Dropped Under Rules—1875
275. Thos. D. Holt	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	
276. John H. Warlick	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	Removed by Cert.
277. Wm. R. Moorefield	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	Died
278. Mark S. Andrews	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	
279. Jessee O'Hara	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	Dropped under Rules
280. James F. McCurdy	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	
281. John A. Johnson	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	Removed without Cert.
282. Frances Johnson	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	Removed by Cert. July 30, 1874
283. Fletcher N. Jackson	Aug. 13, 1871—Cert. R. J. Sampler	Removed to Gold Hill
284. Naomi Jackson	Aug. 13, 1871—Cert. R. J. Sampler	Transf'd. to Gold Hill
285. Mary F. Matthews	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	Removed by Cert. Dec. 9, 1877
286. Emma F. Morris White	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	Removed by Cert.
287. Kittie Morris	Aug. 13, 1871—Prof. R. J. Sampler	Removed by Cert. 1889
288. Mary D. Cook	Aug. 13, 1871—Cert. R. J. Sampler	Removed by Cert. Oct. 31, 1875
289. E. M. Rice	Oct. 19, 1872—Cert. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert.
290. John Bray	April 2, 1873—Cert. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert. Mch. 10, 1877
291. Anna Bray	April 2, 1873—Cert. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert. Mch. 10, 1877
292. Mary Bray	April 2, 1873—Cert. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert. Mch. 10, 1877

## REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
293. Emily Bray	April 2, 1873—Cert. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert. Mch. 10, 1877
294. Wm. C. Thomas	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert. Feb. 1877
295. Jno. T. Cotter	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Transf'd. to Gold Hill
296. Nat H. Allen	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert. Mch. 19, 1890
297. Dan'l L. Coleman	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed with Cert.
298. Granville Coleman	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed with Cert.
299. Wm. Morgan	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed without Cert. Nov. 13, 1878
300. George Morgan	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed without Cert.
301. Asberry Rearden, Sr.	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Died
302. H. M. Bloodworth	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert.
303. J. D. Morris	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert. Feb. 13, 1876
304. Willie T. Lockhart	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	
305. Henry H. Lockhart	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	
306. Mark H. Holt	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	
307. Asberry Rearden, Jr.	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed by Letter Removed by Cert. Dec. 1888
308. Geo. T. Johnson	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed without Cert.
309. Mary Lou Allen	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed without Cert.
310. Dolly Rearden Mooney	Aug. 13, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed under Rules
311. Mattie Rearden	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert. Dec. 1888
312. Frances A. Hightower	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert. Mch. 12, 1877
313. Sallie F. Morris	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Dropped by Church Conference
314. M. E. Coleman	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert.

## REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
315. M. M. Brockman	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert.
316. Addie Jackson	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert. July 23, 1875
317. Annie Andrews Adams	Aug. 10, 1873—Prof. James L. Coleman	Removed
318. Mary Trammell	Aug. 10, 1873—Cert. James L. Coleman	
319. Z. T. Layfield	Feb. 22, 1874—Cert. R. H. Harris	Removed by Cert. Nov. 1875
320. M. L. Layfield	Feb. 22, 1874—Cert. R. H. Harris	Removed by Cert. Nov. 1875
321. Mary E. Johnson	May 21, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Died—June 25, 1875
322. J. Wesley Garner	June 14, 1874—Cert. R. H. Harris	Removed without Cert.
323. Gideon Ricks	Feb. 1875—Cert. R. F. Mountain	Removed with Cert. Jan. 21, 1876
324. W. A. Warlick	May, 1875—Cert. R. F. Mountain	Removed with Cert.
325. John H. Warlick	1875—Cert. R. F. Mountain	Removed with Cert.
326. Rebecca F. Hester	July 10, 1875—Cert. R. F. Mountain	
327. Hannah Rice	Oct. 1872—Cert. James L. Coleman	Removed by Cert.
328. Josephine I. Johnson	Aug. 29, 1875—Cert. R. F. Mountain	
329. Annie Cook	Aug. 28, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed with Cert. Oct. 31, 1875
330. Eula Rice	Aug. 28, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed by Cert.
331. Mattie Strong	Aug. 28, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Dropped under Rules
332. Dennis Trammell	Aug. 28, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed without Cert.
333. Emma Andrews Longshore	Aug. 29, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	
334. Catharine Herrin	Aug. 29, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed by Cert. Jan. 12, 1876
335. Mary E. K. Allen	Aug. 30, 1875—Cert. R. F. Mountain	Removed by Cert. Jan. 12, 1876
336. Nancy H. Stuckey	Aug. 30, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed without Cert.

## REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
337. Ann E. Williams	Aug. 30, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed with Cert. Nov. 14, 1875
338. Mary A. Mountain	Aug. 30, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed by Cert. Jan. 15, 1877
339. David Herrin	Aug. 30, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed by Cert. Jan. 12, 1876
340. Mark C. Johnson	Aug. 30, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	
341. S. C. Boykin	Aug. 30, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed by Cert. Nov. 9, 1875
342. G. L. Trammell	Aug. 30, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed without Cert.
343. Scott Johnson	Aug. 30, 1875—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed without Cert.
344. F. H. Wardlaw	Nov. 10, 1875—Cert. R. F. Mountain	Removed with Cert. Nov. 28, 1875
345. Ezekiel Wall		Died
346. Z. T. Layfield	April 9, 1876—Cert. R. F. Mountain	Removed without Cert.
347. M. A. L. Layfield	April 9, 1876—Cert. R. F. Mountain	Removed without Cert.
348. W. E. Meniffee	June 10, 1876—Cert. R. F. Mountain	Transfd. to Gold Hill
349. Sallie H. Meniffee	June 10, 1876—Cert. R. F. Mountain	Transfd. to Gold Hill
350. Wm. C. Thomas	June 10, 1876—Cert. R. F. Mountain	Removed by Cert. 1886
351. Emma Thomas	June 10, 1876—Cert. R. F. Mountain	Removed by Cert. 1886
352. Wm. A. Jones	Rec'd. 1876—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Dropped under Rules
353. Eulalia Jones	Rec'd. 1876—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed with Cert.
354. Eliza J. Andrews	1876—Prof. R. F. Mountain	
355. Lida L. Woody Allen	1876—Prof. R. F. Mountain	Removed by Letter
356. Daniel Bullard	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	
357. Susan Bullard	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Died
358. Emma E. Bullard	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	
359. Winifred M. Bullard	Harris: Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed by Cert. 1886

## REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
360. Sarah J. Richards	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	
361. Daniel W. Bullard	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. Wm. P. Patillo	
362. Robert Lee Bullard	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed with Cert.
363. Clarence C. Bullard	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed with Cert.
364. Robert H. Harris	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed with Cert. 1885
365. Mary B. Harris	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed with Cert. 1885
366. Lucy Page	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Died
367. L. Edmonia Page	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	
368. M. Virginia Page	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	
369. Frances B. Page Preer	Feb. 11, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed with Cert.
370. Sam H. Andrews	Feb. 11, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	
371. Lena Robertson	Feb. 11, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed by Cert. Dec. 1888
372. E. W. Thomas	April 8, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed to Waverly
373. Samantha Thomas	April 8, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed to Waverly
374. Louella Jones	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed with Cert.
375. Annie N. Matthews	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Died
376. Emily D. Warlick	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed with Cert.
377. John D. Warlick	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed with Cert.
378. A. W. Warlick	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed with Cert.
379. A. L. Harrell	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed with Cert.
380. Chas. C. Washburn	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed with Cert. Feb. 3, 1891
381. Walter A. Page	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	



## REGISTER OF MEMBERS

<i>Name</i>	<i>Received</i>	<i>Disposal</i>
382. E. W. Hightower	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	
383. Alonzo Morris	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Dropped under Rules
384. L. C. Spratling	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	
385. James Nickerson	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Dropped under Rules
386. Wm. F. Finch	Aug. 23, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Dead
387. Moses W. Matthews	July 8, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Dead
388. Ann C. Matthews	July 8, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed by Letter
389. Clara F. Matthews	July 8, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed by Letter
390. Mary D. Matthews	July 8, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed by Letter
391. Anne E. Pattillo	Sept. 1, 1878—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed by Letter
392. Annie Lockhart	Sept. 1, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed by Letter
393. Annie Brockman	Sept. 1, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed by Cert. Nov. 15, 1878
394. Annie Preer	Sept. 1, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed by Cert. 1886
395. Ida Brockman	Sept. 1, 1878—Prof. William P. Patillo	Removed by Cert.
396. M. M. Dawson	Sept. 29, 1877—Cert. William P. Patillo	Removed by Cert. Nov. 22, 1877
397. Mattie Nickerson	Sept. 29, 1877—Prof. William P. Patillo	Dropped under Rules
398. Cornelia Cotter	Sept. 29, 1877—Reinstated William P. Patillo	Dropped under Rules
399. Martha Washburn	Sept. 29, 1877—Reinstated William P. Patillo	Removed by Letter Feb. 3, 1891
400. Phillip Avery	July 13, 1879—Cert. William P. Patillo	
401. Annie E. Avery	July 13, 1879—Cert. William P. Patillo	

*No Dates, or other information given on the following members*

402. J. H. Harris  
 403. C. J. Harris  
 404. Carrie H. Harris (Removed by Letter)

## REGISTER OF MEMBERS

405. J. P. Harris (Removed by Cert.—1888)
406. Gideon Ricks (Dead)
407. Barnard Morgan (Dropped by Church Conference—1888)
408. John Allen Jones (Dropped under Rules)
409. Edward Jones (Dropped under Rules)
410. John A. Thomas
411. G. M. T. Brockman, Jr. (Removed by Cert.)
412. Salle Lockhart Robertson
413. Fedelia Lockhart
414. Emma L. Avery (Removed by Cert.)
415. Martha E. Bloodworth (Removed by Cert.)
416. Juliette Spratling (Removed by Cert.)
417. Lillie May Andrews
418. Lilla Belle Allen (Removed by Letter)
419. Clifford C. Holt
420. Carrie Williamson (Removed by Letter)
421. Sallie Rice (Removed by Letter)
422. Annie Cotter (Removed by Cert.)
423. Lula Cotter
424. Thomas Grimes (Dropped under Rules)
425. Martha Grimes (Dropped under Rules)
426. Thos. H. Avery (Removed by Cert.—1889)
427. Jessee T. Grimes (Removed by Cert.)
428. Jno. D. Harris
429. Peter Preer (Removed by Cert.)
430. Clifton Preer (Removed by Cert.)
431. Wm. T. Andrews (Removed by Cert.)
432. William Allen, Jr. (Dead)
433. J. H. Hightower (Removed)
434. Ada May Jones (Removed by Cert.)
435. William P. Spratling (Removed by Cert.)
436. Robt. B. Smith, Jr. (Died at Equality, Ala., 1889.)
437. Laura E. Dobbs (Removed with Pastor)
438. W. S. Harris (Removed by Cert., 1886.)
439. A. R. Thornton (Removed by Cert.)
440. Mrs. S. A. Thornton (Removed by Cert.)
441. Martha A. Lockhart (Removed by Letter)
442. Joseph E. Grimes (Dropped under Rules)
443. Robt. C. Thomas
444. Lawrence Smith
445. Benj. B. Spratling
446. Albert J. Spratling
447. John A. Thornton (Dropped under Rules)
448. John W. Lockhart (Minister in North Alabama Conference)
449. Jas. D. Lockhart (Removed by Letter)
450. Dora Howard (Dropped under Rules)
451. Americus L. Page

## REGISTER OF MEMBERS

452. Helen H. Holt
453. Lillie Thornton Allen
454. Annie Thornton (Removed by Letter)
455. Mary T. Hester Oden
456. Clara D. Jeter
457. T. M. Longshore
458. Emma Longshore
459. Mrs. Tom Talley (Removed by Letter)
460. Thomas Talley (Removed by Letter)
461. Walter E. Richards
462. Wm. H. Thomas (Removed by Cert. 1886)
463. Eugene Thomas (Removed by Cert. 1886)
464. David L. Bloodworth (Removed by Cert. 1885)
465. John Bloodworth (Removed by Cert. 1885)
466. Thos. C. Preer, Jr.
467. Hattie Hightower
468. Jno. R. Chapman (Removed by Letter)
469. Robt. T. Johnson
470. Rebecca Rearden (Removed by Cert. 1888)
471. Ella E. Washburn (Dropped under Rules)
472. Allie Rearden (Dropped under Rules)
473. Jewel Andrews
474. Jno. H. Lockhart (Duplication of No. 449.)
475. Laura F. Chapman (Cert. S. H. Dimon)
476. B. B. Fincher (Cert. S. H. Dimon)
477. Rebecca Fincher (Cert. S. H. Dimon)
478. Robert Lockhart (By Faith—S. H. Dimon)
479. Jno. D. Roberson
480. Lucy Holt (By Letter—S. H. Dimon)
481. Marvin Holt
482. Emma Leila Avery (Removed by Letter)
483. Susan A. Hair (By Letter—S. H. Dimon; Removed by Cert. 1888)
484. C. C. Hair (By Letter—S. H. Dimon; Removed by Cert. 1888)
485. Mollie L. Thomas
486. Oscar T. Jeter (By Profession: S. H. Dimon)
487. Jamie Allen (By Profession: S. H. Dimon; Removed by Cert. 1886)
488. Dr. J. G. Palmer (S. H. Dimon: Removed by Cert. 1887)
489. Yancey L. Crapps (July 1886—by Cert. R. W. Anderson; Removed by Cert.)
490. Nancy A. Crapps (July 1886—by Cert. R. W. Anderson—Removed by Cert.)
491. George R. Owen (Aug. 1886—by Prof. R. W. Anderson—Died May 24, 1892)
492. R. G. Hair (Aug. 1886—Prof. R. W. Anderson—Removed by Cert. 1888)
493. Marshall Smith (Aug. 1886—Prof.—Removed by Letter)
494. Eddie Anderson (Aug. 1886—Prof.—Removed by Letter)
495. Thos. S. McKendree (Sept. 1886—Prof. R. W. Anderson)
497. Julia Cotter (Sept. 1886—Prof. R. W. Anderson—Removed by Letter)
498. Lelia Cotter (Sept. 1886—Prof. R. W. Anderson—Removed by Letter)

- 
499. Lula Ashley (Sept. 1886—Prof. R. W. Anderson—Removed by Letter)  
500. Sallie Ashley (Sept. 1886—Prof. R. W. Anderson—Removed by Letter)

The foregoing is an exact copy of Oak Bowery Methodist Church Roster  
from organization, in 1835 to January, 1887.

Compiled by Bessie Thomas Love (Mrs. J. M. Love)  
36 Fitzpatrick Avenue, Opelika, Alabama. July 7, 1955.



## OAKBOWERY METHODIST CHURCH CEMETERY RECORDS

compiled with annotations by

Mrs. Bessie Love  
Route three  
Opelika, Alabama\*

"Oakbowery", Chambers County Cemetery is a half mile from the village and eight miles north of Opelika.

The inscription on Garret Morris' stone reads:

GARRET MORRIS

1790—1875

he was a soldier of 1812  
son of William Morris 1775—1830  
a soldier of the Am. Rev.—N. C. militia  
buried Cedar Grove Church Yard  
near Conlay, DeKalb Co., Ga.

Margaret Earp's gravemarker reads:

MARGARET DUNLAP EARP

b. abt. 1770 County Bellyclare Ireland  
lived at Anderson, S. C.  
moved to Oakbowery with her daughter  
Lavonia Earp Morris about 1851  
d. Oakbowery Oct. 1859.

QUEENIE JONES

wife of John Jones

mother of Sam P. Jones, the Evangelist

\*The present cemetery is on the left of an unpaved road and is enclosed by an iron fence. The old cemetery is directly across the road on an embankment and this original burial place is now abandoned and overgrown with underbrush.

The original cemetery contains graves of Garret Morris (1790-1875) who moved to that locality in 1828, as well as several others. Notable among these are his wife and members of the Jones family.



## CASWELL EARP

son of Margaret Earp

(The brother of John Jones and the Uncle of Sam P. was the first casualty from the Oakbowery neighborhood, in the Confederate Army.)

Also the tomb of Mary Key Morris, third wife of Garret Morris and two grandsons of Garret Morris, killed in the service of the Confederate Army.

One fourth mile south of Oakbowery, on the left of the highway and in a group of trees stood before it was burned a few years back a large mansion always called the Bullard Residence. This home was built by Louis Dowdell, father of Col. James Dowdell of the Confederate Army.

To this home moved the Bullard family from Youngborough in 1861. In the family cemetery there is buried Capt. Daniel Bullard and some of the Col. James Dowdell family. Capt. Bullard was the father of Gen. Robert Lee Bullard, U.S.A.

This material with annotations is in part found in the Bulletin, No. Two, published by The Chattahoochee Valley Historical Association.

## INSCRIPTIONS IN NEWER CEMETERY AT OAKBOWERY

## CORNELIA J. HOUSER

wife of  
J. H. Harris

Born June 5, 1838  
Died March 8, 1927

## JOE H. HARRIS

Born  
Feb. 1, 1838  
died  
March 3, 1920

Blessed are the dead  
Who die in the Lord.

Lena Frances  
 Dau. of  
 Geo. W. & M. F.  
 Ellington  
 Born  
 Dec. 28, 1875  
 Died  
 Oct. 3, 1878

Claudia Neal  
 Dau. of  
 Geo. W. & M. F.  
 Ellington  
 Born Sept. 30, 1885  
 Died July 10, 1886

Archibald Ellington  
 Born Nov. 16, 1817      Died July 10, 1900

In Memory of  
 John A. Thomas  
 Sept. 16, 1853  
 Feb. 3, 1931

\*(My father, son of Joseph Thomas and his wife, Elizabeth Sherrill)

Lavonia Earp  
 Morris  
 June 18, 1814  
 April 21, 1903

(My grandmother, born at Anderson, S. C., 4th wife of Garret Morris)

Zula M. Moree  
 May 1, 1892  
 Oct. 27, 1927

---

\* Comments in parenthesis are by Mr. Love.

G. H. Ellington

Oct. 25, 1844

Sept. 11, 1919

Mary F. Burden

Oct. 25, 1845

Mch. 28, 1932

Ellington

Father

Mother

John Burden Ellington

March 5, 1890

Jan. 24, 1946

Willie Ola Carr

wife of

J. A. Allen

June 22, 1874

March 15, 1948

James Abner Allen

Sept. 14, 1860

Dec. 3, 1927

Marie Allen

Aug. 29, 1910

June 26, 1911

A Bright Star That  
Shines in Heaven

Hiram M. Bloodworth

(Dates not legible. He was an early physician in Oakbowery and succeeded the first Doctor there, Dr. Blackman and married Dr. Blackman's widow—A grandson of Dr. Hiram Bloodworth, John, is Clerk of Circuit Court, in Columbus, Ga.)

Frank Bloodworth

1877

(Son of Dr. Hiram)

Mary Hall Bloodworth  
1878

(Wife of Dr. Hiram)

James Abner Allen  
Dec. 25, 1825  
Apr. 16, 1899

(He was the father of the other James Abner Allen, (both called "Ab")  
and one of the early settlers of Oakbowery, about 1830.)

Annie Elizabeth Allen  
Jan. 19, 1828  
Sept. 27, 1894

Annie Frances Allen  
wife of  
George R overt Owen  
Apr. 14, 1855  
Aug. 31, 1905

(Daughter of J. A. Allen, Sr.)

Mary F. Matthews  
wife of  
Lloyd Robertson  
Oakbowery, Ala. Oct. 5, 1837  
Lafayette, Ala. Apr. 29, 1891

(Lloyd Robertson was a student at Oakbowery Male College under Maj.  
Wm. Slaton—served in Conf. Army)

Edwin Marvin Barber  
Aug. 23, 1914  
June 20, 1925

A little time on earth he spent  
Till God for him, His Angel sent.

John W. Allen  
 Nov. 12, 1851  
 Dec. 10, 1895  
 His Delight was  
 in the Law of  
 the Lord—Psalms 1:2

Sarah E. Williamson  
 wife of  
 John W. Allen  
 May 11, 1853  
 Asleep in Jesus

Robert B. Smith  
 Sept. 16, A D, 1830  
 Died  
 March 26 A D, 1906

Ripe for Heaven and full  
 of years, he gently closed  
 his eyes on earth to open  
 them in Heaven

Isabella Ophelia Smith  
 June 2, 1814  
 Nov. 6, 1924  
 Wife of Robert B. Smith

John S.  
 Matthews  
 Born  
 Aug. 25, 1806  
 Died  
 Feb. 4, 1871

Clara Harris  
 Wife of  
 John S. Matthews  
 Born June 3, 1815  
 Died Jan. 30, 1870

## MATTHEWS

Julian  
 Son of J. C. & A. B.  
 Adams  
 Sept. 29, 1884  
 Apr. 28, 1897

James M.  
Son of  
J. M. & M. A.  
Norwood  
Born in  
Chambers Co.

Aug. 2, 1850

Apr. 1, 1868

(Believed to have been in C.S.A.)

Lawrence A. Smith

Jan. 26, 1869

Sept. 10, 1943

(Son of Robert B. Smith)

Dona Haralson Smith

Nov. 2, 1872

June 13, 1950

(Wife of Lawrence A. Smith)

Eddie Allen

Age 2 weeks

John Allen

Age 1 day

Ray Allen

Age 1 mo.

(These were babies of J. A. Allen, Sr.)

Sacred

To the Memory of  
My husband

Joseph Day

Born Aug. 11, 1811

Died May 9, 1863



in the 52nd year  
of his age.

(Said to have served in Mexican War, one of the  
first settlers in Oakbowery.)

Sacred  
to the Memory of  
Rev. Andrew Judson  
who was born Feb. 11, 1816  
and departed this life  
The Triumph of Gospel Faith  
on the 5th of April 1857

E. H. Son of J. A.  
& F. E. Allen

Born July 8, 1852  
Died Nov. 17, 1880

To the Memory of  
Our Beloved  
Grandfather

William Kirk

Born  
Jan. 9, 1798  
Died  
June 13, 1886

(Said to have served as Major in Mexican War.)

Rebecca Ann  
Wife of  
Britton Dixon Harris

Oct. 28, 1828  
Dec. 22, 1856

Juelle Andrews Floyd

Born Apr. 16, 1874

Died Nov. 28, 1901

William O. Andrews

Born

Oct. 28, 1816

Died

Jan. 23, 1897

Mrs. Mary F.

Wife of

Wm. A. Andrews

Born Dec. 24, 1884

Died Nov. 19, 1910

Our Father

B. D. Harris

was born

Dec. 24, 1823

Fell asleep

in Jesus

Mar. 31, 1877

Mollie and Fannie

(The above "Britt" Harris was an early settler, gave an acre of the land for the cemetery where he now lies. He had a second wife who was a Mrs. Dixon, widow of a cousin (?) who came from Tenn. and later went to Fla. with relatives named Sevier who came from Tenn. and settled her estate.)

Walter Alexander

Page

Oct. 11, 1851

Oct. 29, 1898

Wiley McClendon

Page

Dec. 8, 1887

Oct. 21, 1904

Fannie Page

wife of

T. C. Preer

Born 1854

Died 1927

(Two Brothers and Sister, children of one of the first settlers.)

Thos. Carlton

Preer

Born

Apr. 25, 1844

Died

Jan. 4, 1904

Eddie

Son of

J. L. and F. A.

Stroud

Born

Nov. 8, 1873

Died

Oct. 18, 1874

Reverend

Robert H. Harris

Born

May 4, 1830

Died

Dec. 31, 1885

(He taught school at Oakbowery and was a Methodist preacher  
and served in Confederate Army)

Martha Lou Benton

Wife of J. C. Preer

Born July 27, 1843

Died

June 8, 1875

In  
Memory of  
Rev. Samuel W. Harris

Born May 18, 1815  
Died Oct. 18, 1872

(He was a Methodist minister and Pres. of the Oakbowery Female  
College one term. Father of Rev. Robert H. Harris.)

Our Mother  
Anna Harris  
Aged  
Sixty six years, 2 months  
& 24 days  
Wife of Rev. Sam'l W. Harris

R. P. Lockhart  
Died 1892  
Aged about 65 yrs.

Elizabeth Church  
Born  
Dec. 27, 1823  
Aug. 14, 1892

Mary H. Preer  
Born  
Oct. 10, 1842  
Died  
Nov. 4, 1900

M. E. Lockhart  
Died Nov. 1, 1894  
Aged about 56 years.

Fidalia Lockhart  
Died 1893  
Aged about 21 yrs.

Birdie L. Lockhart  
Born  
May 1875  
Died  
Aug. 31, 1901

Robert L.  
Son of  
H. H. & Birdie L.  
Lockhart  
Born  
Sept. 24, 1900  
Died Sept. 23, 1901

Clara Moorefield Jeter  
Wife of  
C. J. Jeter  
Born Jan. 23, 1856  
Died Feb. 22, 1906

Arthur Davis  
1895 — 1917

William Luke Baird  
Nov. 23, 1852  
Nov. 4, 1912  
Blessed are the pure in heart  
For they shall see God

Mamie McClendon  
Wife of  
W. L. Baird  
Aug. 15, 1853  
Oct. 27, 1912

In  
Loving Remembrance of  
Frances Ethel Baird

Oct. 15, 1876

June 24, 1900

Daughter of W. L. & Nannie Baird

"Tis Hard to Break the tender cord  
When Love has bound the heart

Tis hard, so hard to speak the words  
We must forever part"

Gone but not forgotten





## LATHAM LETTER\*

Crawford Russell Co. Ala. July 28 '46

Dear Shotwell—

Your communication arrived very opportunely. The weather has become almost suffocating. The earth radiates the heat in visible rays and is as hot as a Bake oven. I appreciate the relaxing influence it has upon the system. I have concluded to take a short trip to the Meriweather Springs in Ga as a resort from suffering. The springs present a fine opportunity friend Bill—to see the characteristics of the Southern women and more especially to witness a display of aristocracy. Imbodied very often in huge forms—as it is a notorious fact that fortune often times selects the greatest fools as her favorites. My connexion and acquaintance with the Southerners has resulted in one observation at least. There is the greatest propensity *to show* among all classes and you will find a man—living in a Log House—yet he has *his carriage*. It is a passion—confirmed and made an element of their existence. It is the most disgusting thing to me in the world my friend to hear these whited sepulchers with much dignity and pathos talk of *our estate* and *our plantation*. Heaven preserve me from such vanity founded on Bacon and Greens. “Quantum sufficit” as the memorable Daniel Read was wont to say. I admired the haste with which our own noble state met the desired requisition of Troops. Although I was so unfortunate as to have a Brother—among the volunteers (Capt. of the Columbus Cadets) I could not but add a God speed to them. Knowing that Ohio in behalf of the common country will spare her sons as willingly as any State in the Union. Some two weeks the Georgia Volunteers left for the common rendezvous. Prior to their leaving they exercised their martial skill among themselves—which resulted in the death of several. A more motley crew or a greater collection of wreckless desperadoes have never been united than the 800 volunteers who represent the State of Ga. No doubt the State my friend congratulates herself on the renovation, and would willingly spare the same number of the same sort. I appreciate friend William your friendly remarks on the general restlessness of young lawyers with respect to a location. It is true—too true that much time is wasted in fruitless speculation as to our future home—and I regret to say that this failing in our nature may my dear Sir is not confined to anticipating Lawyers. Yet with all due deference—you must confess—that it certainly is cramping to an ardent and desirous mind to find so many avenues to success

\*Original in hands of D. L. McCall, Monroeville.

blocked by Dam Asses. Your own experience tells you that your thoughts more than once call up the question of a future home. For in Law it is true and the experience of many has confirmed it—that there is a time and opportunity which “if taken at the ebb leads on to fortune and success”. Close—unremitting labor and perseverance are sure to succeed as you say—in any circumstances or location. Your sympathy and at the same time friendly rebuke at my mode of committing a work on Law—I fully feel. After some two months and a half of constant diligence I finished the talk—in accordance with the stern injunction of my Preceptor. Had it not have been—that he was an eminent Lawyer in this section of the country—I would never have undertaken his directions. I am convinced that much time was lost and but little gained and had I same to repeat I would vote Law—a dam Bore and bid it a farewell. For the grand science I had thought it and believed from my yesterday experience would have been reduced to a system of legal distinctions of words and quibbling. Which of all things my dear friend I despises—as common and necessary as it often is. The works recommended by yourself—if I can procure will receive my assiduous attention. Should receive with thanks any other works you may recommend. Nothing would please me Shotwell better than the thought that my future destiny was to be cast as a Citizen of the “Buckeye State”. But I think that will never be. Ill health drove me here—and the change of climate agrees with me so well that I think my future lot is cast as one of the dwellers of the South. although I fancy not as you have no doubt found out—many of the customs and characters of the chivalrous sons of this great southern country. Yet as we assimilate by degrees no doubt I shall eventually become a rank and “Periwig pated” Southernor. By a paper I sent you—you will see that I have been making a few remarks to my Fellow Sizens. The Speech was never intended for publication and it was only by the earnest solicitation of my friends that I surrendered it. Let me hope that you will spare it in your perusal—as you will find that it was written and is somewhat adapted to an audience of Planters principally. My information is of a very limited nature. I know not whether Bill Hoge consummated the reported marriage with Miss Ballard. Should *judge not* or I would certainly honored some intelligence of it. Charles Brown a merchant of Athens is dead. Died at Pittsburgh. Bill Osborn is practicing Law in Norwalk & with his Brother. Bush is doing well. Of any of the rest—I know nothing. Some of my correspondents have cut my acquaintance or ceased corresponding not to my sorrow and my knowledge is of course not so extensive. Excuse this hasty answer. With a wish

that I may find a welcome letter from you on my return allow me to reciprocate in your expression of

Sincere friendship

(Sig) M. S. Latham.

(Post Mark)

Crawford

Jul

28

Ala

(Address)

Mr. William S. Shotwell Sr.

Cadiz,

Ohio

---

MILTON S. LATHAM came to this county about the year 1837. He was a native of Ohio, taught school here, read law under Judge Alfred P. Reid, and began the practice. He was an unsuccessful candidate for solicitor before the legislature in 1849, and a year or two later removed to California. Elected to congress from that State in 1853, was made collector of the port of San Francisco in 1855, elected governor in 1860, was chosen to the federal senate three days after his inauguration, where he served six years, and is now a banker and millionaire in San Francisco. A remarkable career even in America.

(Brewer's ALABAMA, pp. 514-515.)

(Crawford was the County Seat of Russell County at the date of this letter. "Judge" Latham's stay in that county is a memorable tradition. *Editor.*)



## THE COOSA RIVER CROSSING OF BRITISH REFUGEES, 1781.<sup>1</sup>

By

PETER A. BRANNON

Under the terms of the conclusion of the French-Indian Wars, 1761, France was to move out of the British Colonial claims. The guns of Fort Toulouse, on the Coosa, were spiked. The trunions of some were broken and on November 15, 1763, French soldiers abandoned forever the Alabama Indian country.

During the period between the surrender of the French territory in the middle Gulf country, 1763, and the close of the American Revolution, 1781, the British Province of West Florida occupied a prominent place in the politics of the Western world. That landed area extended from Apalachicola, North to the line 32 degrees 28 minutes, and West to the Mississippi River, but did not include New Orleans. The first Governor was George Johnstone and he set up headquarters at Pensacola as early as 1764. He was accompanied by one regiment of British infantry. Some details of Highlanders from Charleston and New York joined the troops in Florida. He organized the civil government and garrisoned Fort Charlotte at Mobile; Fort Bute, at Manchac; and Fort Panmure, at Natchez.

The English encouraged white settlements among the Indians and by 1763, the Colonial Governors of South Carolina and Georgia had licensed a number of traders in the Gulf region. The Georgia colony encouraged a number of traders to settle in the Upper Creek country and these white men were living as far North as the present Talladega, in Alabama. A number of British Colonies were formed along the Mississippi River. Groups of Scotchmen who were living in the Carolinas at the period of the outbreak of the American Revolution were forced to move and many of these pushed West to the River. Great Britain held a commanding position in the Gulf country until the summer of 1780, when the Spanish who were operating out of New Orleans, though ostensibly with headquarters in the British West Indies, took over Mobile. New Orleans had already become the Spanish Colonial seat of government. The traders in the Alabama area were largely Scotch, Irish and British but many of their wholesalers in the ports of the South Atlantic and the Gulf were trading Spanish goods.

<sup>1</sup> A paper prepared for presentation to the meeting of the Alabama Society, Dames of the Court of Honor, at Wetumpka, September 19, 1956.

The isolation of these settlements, the fact that they drew most of their source material from St. Marks, Apalachicola, Pensacola, Mobile and New Orleans, made these settlers in the Southern country adverse to joining the Colonial troops at the outbreak of the Revolution. William Bart-ram who traveled out of Philadelphia in 1775-6, and was in Mobile in 1777, left a long and very full journal of his travels to Florida through Alabama, to Manchac on the Mississippi and back to Philadelphia and not once does he mention that the American Revolution was in progress. He was collecting herbs, plants, seeds and other botanical material for Dr. John Fothergill, of London, and on his reaching Mobile in 1776, he states that he contacted the Scotch merchants there, Swanson and McGillivray, and arranged to have his goods shipped to Dr. Fothergill.

George Galphin, at Silver Bluff, on the Savannah River, had as early as 1761, subsidized traders in the Tallapoosa country. The British at Charleston were shipping by pack pony, goods to Coweta, on the Chatta-hoochee, as early as 1735. The French established a post at Fort Toulouse about 1715, but it did not exert much influence and the Scotchmen were pushing from the Chattahoochee to the junction of the Coosa and the Tallapoosa before 1740.

A young North Highlander was at the junction of these rivers and was a friend of the family of the Indian Chief who lived at that point, prior to the mutiny of the Swiss troops against their French commander about 1722. This Scotchman, destined to be the head of the family, the McGillivrays, exerted considerable influence in the Gulf country prior to the Revolution, during the Revolution, and as late as 1793. Lachlan McGillivray married the daughter of the French Captain at Fort Toulouse and became the father of Alexander and four or five daughters. His home was at the Apple Orchard (some times known as Little Talisi), a site four miles above the present Wetumpka (and at a present Baptist Church known as *Thelma*) just east of the Coosa River. This locality figured prominently in the politics, the economic life, the social history and in fact in every phase of the story of Alabama from 1720 until after 1800.

Thus began the story of Britain's influence in the Coosa-Tallapoosa country. Few of these trader-settlers in the interior wanted anything to do with the revolt of the original settlers along the coast to the East. There were no white *group* settlements between the Savannah and the Missis-sippi. Alabama had only one Revolutionary patriot and he served with his former Georgia comrades going into service from his home at Hillibe, in



the Upper Creek country (now Tallapoosa County). Robert Grierson (whose grandson was George Grayson of the later Indian Territory West of the Mississippi) was a friend of the McGillivrays who were Royalists. Grierson's children were respected Alabamians as late as the Indian removal in 1836.

The English in West Florida took no particular pains to conciliate the Spanish rule in Louisiana and this annoyed the government authorities at New Orleans. By 1780, a number of British settlers, Loyalists, but taking no part in the American Revolution, were located at Baton Rouge, Manchac, Natchez and Nogales (Vicksburg of today). These settlers along the Mississippi had no commercial or social contacts with the Spanish at New Orleans. In fact, it might be said they snubbed somewhat the idea of Spanish control but they had to admit it. Fort Bute, at Manchac, fell on September 7, 1779. Baton Rouge capitulated on September 21, and with the surrender went the whole Natchez District. Galvez, the civil and military Governor of Spanish Louisiana proposed to his superiors to rid Florida of the English. This first met with some objections but he later overruled these and from New Orleans he took over Mobile, in March 1780, first reducing Fort Charlotte. A little later he captured the Perdido and the Pearl River areas of the Gulf Coast and on April 2, 1781, he took Pensacola from the British, Gen. Campbell surrendered the garrison and with the surrender of the garrison went the surrender of the entire Province, that is West Florida, so after a British occupancy of nineteen years Spain took possession.

The settlers in the Natchez district had been astonished by Galvez's easy victory at Baton Rouge, but were fully convinced that he would be overwhelmed at Pensacola. They therefore sent a courier to Campbell, the British Commandant at Pensacola, evidently during the Spanish bombardment of the provincial capital, proposing to make a diversion in his favor by rising and recapturing Fort Panmure. The general returned a favorable answer, together with commissions for their officers in order, as he explained, to prevent the emigration of the people of Mobile and Natchez, from West Florida. As matters turned out, he could scarcely have hit on a surer way of promoting their exodus. The officers who were involved in this plot were Colonel Anthony Hutchens, Captains Thaddeus Lyman, Jacob Blomart, Jacob Winfrey, Philip and John Alston, Thomas Lyman, and Christian Bingaman.\*

A Louisiana historian said of this British uprising:

---

\* Siebert, *Miss. Val. His. Rev.* p 477.



"This brought consternation to the insurgents, who deemed it expedient to provide for their own safety before they were within reach of Spanish vengeance. Among the insurgents were General Lyman and many of his colony, as well as others from Ogdens colony, on the Homochitto, who immediately sought safety by flight from the country. Mindful of the fate of O'Reilly's victims ten years before\*, they determined to elude the vengeance of the Spanish Governor by seeking the protection of the nearest British post in Georgia, upon the Savannah River. Without loss of time, they took up their pilgrimage, men, women and children, with such of their effects as were available, through the Indian wilderness to the western parts of Georgia, through the Creek Nation, of whose friendship they had no assurance. After a long and distressing journey of one hundred and thirty days, they reached the settlements on the Savannah, exhausted from fatigue, exposure, and privations."\*\*

The MS Spanish records at Natchez exhibit a list of the "fugitive rebels," and the proceedings against such as were arrested. Those who had fled the country were Philip Alston, John Ogg, Christian Bingeman, Caleb Hansbrough, Thaddeus Lyman, John Watkins, William Case, John Turner, Thomas James, Philip Mulkey, Ebenezer Gosset, Thompson Lyman, Nathaniel Johnson.

The following were "leaders of the rebellion," who were prisoners in New Orleans, on the 16th of November, awaiting their trials, viz:

1. John Alston, who was arrested in the Indian Nation.
2. Jacob Blomart, "chief of the rebels".
3. John Smith, "lieutenant of the rebels".
4. Jacob Winfrey, "captain of rebels."
5. William Eason.
6. Parker Caradine.
7. George Rappleje.

*See MS. Spanish records at Natchez, in Probate Court, Book A.*

This occasion today memorializes the visit of that group of Royalists who after their defeat at Fort Panmure, were forced to escape and sought

---

\*Spanish Governor Alexander O'Reilly, in August 1769, ordered the execution by shooting, of a number of prominent French settlers in the Mississippi Valley, on a statue of Alfonso 11th, which decreed punishment by death and confiscation of property, for insurrection.

---

\*\* Martin's Louisiana, vol. ii, p. 64-65.

to join their British kin at Savannah. One of the most interesting accounts of the efforts of these West Florida Royalists then living in the Natchez district who were seeking to escape to the Atlantic Coast, is to be found in an article by Wilburn N. Siebert, published in the *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*,\*\*\* He says that in "July 1781, worn and starving they were fortunate enough to find temporary shelter and refreshment in the Creek town at Hickory Ground, in the Southern part of the present Elmore County, on the east bank of the Coosa River. Thus rested and recuperated the party proceeded on its journey reaching the Tallapoosa, the Chattahoochee, the Flint River and on to the Savannah." Dr. Siebert developed a very readable paper and he credits information to John Francis Hammtramuck Claiborne, some time Governor of the Mississippi Territory, who published his volume in 1880, and to John W. Monette, who published his volume of the history of the settlement of the valley of the Mississippi in 1846, as well as to a story by Albert James Pickett, of Alabama, who first published his story in 1851. Those who care to go further into the subject will find biographical references throughout Dr. Siebert's paper. (The Royal Institution of Great Britain in which is deposited most of the British Colonial archives, has published a list of historical manuscripts and those who seek that information may find interesting accounts there.) The Hickory Ground location mentioned by Dr. Seibert was the home of Alexander McGillivray, not Lachlan, and is as above stated about two miles South of Wetumpka, at what is now known as the Crommelin plantation.

A novel published in 1955, by Doubleday & Company, is the work of Frank Gill Slaughter and he calls it "Flight From Natchez." While his story is greatly exaggerated, it is based on some foundation of fact and he makes a readable account of the trials and tribulations of this rather large group of Britishers. Actually, the distance travelled (from the Mississippi to Savannah) did take 130 days to cover but it must be understood that they were harassed by the Choctaw Indians on their trip through North Mississippi and that the journey followed a route which apparently touched at the junction of the Warrior and the Tombigbee Rivers. Why these people travelled that far North is not understood but the accounts of the story do indicate that they were at this point and travelled East to somewhere about our Alabama country of the middle Coosa region and then dropped down to the McGillivray plantation be-

---

\*\*\* Vol. 2, No. 4, March 1916.

cause Col. McGillivray and his son, Gen. Alexander McGillivray were the leaders of the Royalists in the Indian country.

Lachlan McGillivray married a half French, half Indian girl, and their daughter married as *one* of her husbands, at least, an Englishman, so the blood of this family was quite mixed. Col. McGillivray's children, Alexander, Sophia, Sehoy and Jeanette married very well even by modern cultural standards. Alexander McGillivray had three wives but under the Indian law this was not only permissible but customary in view of the fact that they did not live at same plantation with one another. Sophia, who married a Durant, a South Carolina French Huguenot, maintained a home of some prominence at the great bend in the Alabama River near the present village of Benton and known now as Durant's Bend. Sehoy, at the time of her last marriage, lived four miles due North of the State Capitol, at a high bluff on the Alabama River today referred to as the Charles Hooks settlement site (Vandigriff place) and Jeanette who married a Frenchman, LeClerc Milfort, likewise an officer in the British service, all enjoyed their plantation ownerships through the generosity of the father, Lachlan McGillivray, who prior to the beginning of the American Revolution enjoyed a lucrative trade in the Indian country.

According to the accounts of this "flight", these Britishers sought to escape from Fort Panmure because the Spanish had taken over. They not only planned but expected to profit by a visit to Col. McGillivray's home where he would replenish their supplies and by his influence with the Indians enable them to reach the Atlantic Coast. Lachlan McGillivray held a commission as a Colonel in the British Army. Alexander McGillivray was in the early days of the Revolution commissioned an officer in the British Army, the Frenchman served a short time at New Orleans but they were all home, back in the Indian country, by the close of the war in 1781. Col. McGillivray, the father, went back to Scotland with the British troops when they pulled out from American shores at Savannah on the return to Great Britain after the treaty of peace was signed in 1783. LeClerc Milfort went home to France some time about then and never returned to America. It is an historical fact that he sought to enlist the aid of France on the side of the British and the Indians to harass the early settlers in the Gulf country but his scheme was not successful.

The Mississippi group, that is those known in the records as the "Natchez citizens," did spend some time at the places known as Little Tallassee, the Hickory Ground, or Odshiopofa, and they visited Tallassee

on the Tallapoosa River and crossed the Chattahoochee at Coweta Town and on to the Flint River and the Okmulgee to eventually reach Savannah.\*

It is quite fitting for you as a group of women banded together to preserve the historical traditions of the days of the American Revolution and to as well, perpetuate the history of this Southern country, long time a British colony, settled, developed and eventually molded in its history by Europeans who spoke English, to commemorate this historic crossing. That journey from the Mississippi for the purpose of joining their friends, relatives and comrades on the Savannah necessarily made American history. Your effort today in marking a site on the Coosa River to memorialize that incident furthers the purposes of the Dames of the Court of Honor in its purpose of calling attention to the history of local points and local incidents and even though the people who were forced out of their Natchez home and forced to seek new ones on the Savannah River were Britishers, they took no part in the struggle between the troops of Great Britain and the American Colonists.

So it is quite in keeping with the patriotic purpose of your organization and I commend your efforts.

—P.A.B.

---

\*The path taken by these Britishers was actually the Indian Trail of long pre-historic times. Indian traders went that route. The Federal Road of 1805, used the route, and the road from Augusta, Milledgeville and to the Tombigbee country was that way which opened the opportunity to white settlement.

1. The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the English language. It is noted that the English language has a long and rich history, and that the study of its history is essential for a full understanding of the language. The paper then discusses the various factors that have influenced the development of the English language, including the influence of other languages, the influence of social and cultural changes, and the influence of technological advances.

2. The second part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the English language. It is noted that the English language has a long and rich history, and that the study of its history is essential for a full understanding of the language. The paper then discusses the various factors that have influenced the development of the English language, including the influence of other languages, the influence of social and cultural changes, and the influence of technological advances.

3. The third part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the English language. It is noted that the English language has a long and rich history, and that the study of its history is essential for a full understanding of the language. The paper then discusses the various factors that have influenced the development of the English language, including the influence of other languages, the influence of social and cultural changes, and the influence of technological advances.

## WOODROW WILSON VISITS MOBILE

October 27, 1913

By

GEORGE C. OSBORN\*

As early as August 4 Governor Emmet O'Neal of Alabama sent a very cordial letter to the White House inviting President Wilson to attend the fifth annual convention of the Southern Commercial Congress which would be held in Mobile, October 27-29, 1913. Governors of several of the states in the deep South, including those of Mississippi, Georgia and North Carolina had authorized Governor O'Neal to add their invitations to his. A delegation was en route to Washington to personally request the President's attendance.<sup>1</sup> According to Wilson, the Southern delegates pressed their invitation upon him "very earnestly and indeed, eloquently." As yet, he could not commit himself: He hoped, however, that it would be possible to accept, but he could not in August be sure what his liberty would be late in October.<sup>2</sup> Within two weeks the Southern press announced that the President had accepted the invitation tentatively upon the condition that no grave crisis arose in our strained diplomatic relations with Mexico—a condition which had resulted from the refusal to recognize Huerta's regime.

Immediately after Wilson's acceptance was disclosed throughout the South, there began a steady stream of letters from sectional leaders, and from old friends, to the White House. Some made suggestions as to the subjects upon which the President should speak, as did Judge Richard W. Walker of Huntsville.<sup>3</sup> Malcolm M. McDermott and others urged that the Presidential team make at least one stop in Tennessee, preferably Knoxville, because the Volunteer State was in such a horrible po-

---

\* Professor of Social Science, University of Florida, Gainesville.

\* The author wishes to express his appreciation to Dean L. E. Grinter and to the Research Fund of the University of Florida for a grant which made possible the research for this—study.

<sup>1</sup> Emmet O'Neal to Woodrow Wilson, August 4, 1913 in the Woodrow Wilson Papers in the Library of Congress. Hereafter the Wilson Papers will refer to this collection.

<sup>2</sup> Wilson to Emmet O'Neal, August 7, 1913, *ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Judge Richard W. Walker to Wilson, August 24, 1913, *ibid.* The judge wanted Wilson to say something to the Southern people about the work which the Agriculture Department was undertaking to do for Southern farmers and Southern farming.



litical plight. A visit from Wilson, they thought, would do much to raise the people's vision."<sup>4</sup> As to subject matter for his speech, the President promised to bear in mind all suggestions; but because of the pressing foreign affairs and the need of constant executive attention to the developing New Freedom, the President must go directly to Mobile and return immediately to the National Capital. Although not mentioned by Wilson there was another thing which made unwise any prolonged stay in Alabama. The state was engaged in a heated nominating primary for a Democratic candidate for the United States Senate. Two Congressmen—Oscar W. Underwood and Richmond P. Hobson—had announced for the vacancy. In Washington, Wilson had frequently called Underwood, who as Chairman of the Ways and Means Committee, had recently steered a tariff bill through the House, to the White House for conferences—apparently the President had given Underwood his political blessings. Moreover, through Wilson's request Representative Henry D. Clayton had withdrawn his announced candidacy, thereby making Underwood's success more certain. Apparently, the President did not choose to take an active part, personally within the State, in the Democratic nominating primary.<sup>5</sup>

The Southern Commercial Congress had been organized in 1908 and incorporated three years later. With an inspiring objective—"For a Greater Nation Through a Greater South"—and, in 1913, with the able Senator Duncan W. Fletcher of Florida as its president this business organization seemed destined for greater accomplishments. Everything was being done to the inestimable benefit of the entire South, declared Senator Fletcher.<sup>6</sup> Woodrow Wilson was the second Democrat to occupy the White House since the War between the States but the first Southerner to be elected President since the Brothers' War. No president within the nation's history had journeyed the more than a thousand miles from Washington to this Gulf Coast port, and only Theodore Roosevelt, in

---

<sup>4</sup> Malcolm M. McDermott to Wilson, September 30, 1913, *ibid.* McDermott, as one of Wilson's old students at Princeton, urged his former teacher to stop at his home for a meal.

<sup>5</sup> See Wilson Papers for correspondence between the President and Congressman Underwood, who was chairman of the Ways and Means Committee. Especially pertinent is Oscar W. Underwood to Wilson, October 17, 1913, and Wilson to Oscar W. Underwood, October 20, 1913. Also consult Richmond P. Hobson to Joseph Tumulty, September 6, 1913 in which Wilson's secretary is asked the truthfulness of a rumor that Wilson suggested to Underwood that he make the campaign for the United States Senate. See *New York Times*, October 11, 1913.

<sup>6</sup> *Mobile Register*, October 25-26, 1913.



1908, had stopped by Mobile briefly on a tour of the lower South. Now Wilson, making the first extended trip since his inauguration, was going back to the section in which he was born more than a half century earlier.

Other things besides the return of the President to his native Southland gave significance to the fifth annual Convention of the Southern Commercial Congress. A Pan-American Conference planned by twenty-two Latin-American republics for elsewhere was brought to Mobile and merged with the Southern Commercial Congress meeting.<sup>7</sup> An auxiliary composed of wives of the leaders of the S.C.C., though previously organized, planned its first extensive program for this occasion. Moreover, it chose the President's wife, Ellen Axson Wilson, who was born in Rome, Georgia, as its honorary president and urged the first lady of the land to accompany her distinguished husband to Mobile.<sup>8</sup> "The most notable commercial meeting ever to be held in the Southern States," was the opinion generally expressed by the newspapers throughout the country.<sup>9</sup>

Such a significant occasion demanded considerable monetary outlay for entertainment. The *Mobile Register* sent out through its columns an appeal to citizens of the neighboring states to send in contributions for the entertainment of national and international guests. That the response was generous is obvious from the reading of the files of this paper.<sup>10</sup>

Not only were there monetary requirements for such a gathering of notables but elaborate and detailed planning was essential. The Wilson Papers contain a number of letters from Clarence J. Owens, the general over-all chairman of planning. Among the more essential committees were the Reception Committee which in the private car of John T. Cockrane, President of the Alabama, Tennessee and Northern Railroad, journeyed to Atlanta to meet the presidential train; the Parade Committee which provided for the huge parade of several thousand people; the Entertainment Committee which worked out the details of the day's pro-

---

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, October 25, 1913.

<sup>8</sup> Mrs. Thomas M. Owen to Wilson, September 16, 1913, Wilson Papers; *Mobile Register*, October 26, 1913.

<sup>9</sup> *Mobile Register*, October 25, 1913 has a number of such statements from other newspapers.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*

gram, the Decoration Committee which bedecked the city in patriotic bunting and in the six flags of its long and significant history—Spanish, French, English, Confederate, United States, Alabama.

By Saturday, October 25, the general chairman was able to announce that everything was in readiness for the presidential reception on Monday. Decoration of the building was practically complete. Details of the mass parade had been worked out. The military units, civilian fraternal organizations, large delegations of school children, and representative groups of Mobile colored people were to be preceded by twenty-six automobiles filled with distinguished guests. The menus of the presidential breakfast and of the unique luncheons had been carefully planned in that the entire menu was Alabama grown.<sup>11</sup> Upon argument of the entertainment committee Clarence Owens had forwarded to the White House the tentative schedule for the President's visit.<sup>12</sup> Mayor Pat J. Lyons issued a proclamation making Monday, October 27,<sup>13</sup> a city-wide holiday.

Not all of the meticulous planning for the occasion was done in Mobile. Many conferences were held by the personnel of the White House before final agreements were effected on such things as the schedule of the presidential train, those who would accompany the President on the trip and the details of his stay in the Gulf Coast City. Indeed, not least among the problems was the physical safety of the President, himself.<sup>14</sup>

As a member of the secret service force left Washington for an inspection tour of Mobile, the President's staff drew up plans for the trip and presented them to Wilson for his approval. Once the details were worked out, Clarence Forster dispatched them to Clarence Owens in Mobile.<sup>15</sup> The program which had recently been received at the White House for the President "was out of the question." Under no circumstances would Wilson make more than one speech, namely, the one planned for the auditorium of the Lyric Theater. As always, the wishes

---

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, October 24, 25, 1913.

<sup>12</sup> Clarence J. Owens to Clarence Forster, October 7, 8, 1913, Wilson Papers. Clarence Forster was the executive clerk at the White House who aided the President in planning the details of such trips.

<sup>13</sup> *Mobile Register*, Oct. 25, 1913.

<sup>14</sup> See Wilson Papers file on Trip to Mobile, October 25-28, 1913.

<sup>15</sup> Clarence Forster to Clarence J. Owens, October 9, 1913, Wilson Papers.

of the President were accepted and the local committee rearranged its plans accordingly.<sup>16</sup> With the secret service men in Mobile going over the route planned for the President in the parade and inspecting closely the buildings which he would enter, the leading daily paper proclaimed that Wilson would be "alertly guarded during his stay." Officers would carefully watch his every movement. "Even a bouquet of flowers for the President or for a member of his family must necessarily go to the secret service men first."<sup>17</sup>

As soon as the schedule of the President's train was published and the personnel of Wilson's party was released to the press, the President was invited to visit New Orleans and entreated to include Montgomery in his Alabama itinerary.<sup>18</sup> To Martin Behrman, Mayor of New Orleans, Wilson gave the fullest and best explanation of his trip to Mobile and the reasons why he could not tour the South at that time:

"I am heartedly sorry to find that it will be absolutely necessary for me to make my trip to Mobile as brief as possible because of the exacting pressure of my duties here, from which I cannot in conscience turn away. I am attending the Southern Commercial Congress, because of the expected participation in it of Latin-American States, with whom we are all so anxious to establish most cordial and satisfactory relations, both politically and in matters of commerce. I must get to Mobile on the shortest possible schedule and return on the shortest possible.

I am extremely sorry—but I hope and believe that this is only a postponement of a pleasure to visit New Orleans."<sup>19</sup>

The cordial and hospitable invitation for the President and Mrs. Wilson to be honored guests in the home of Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Winchester was declined with sincere sorrow.<sup>20</sup>

---

<sup>16</sup> Clarence J. Owens to Clarence Forster, October 18, 1913, *ibid.* In this letter Owens stated "The President will have a seven-passenger touring automobile for his convenience the entire time," and suggested that Wilson ride about and see the city. On the margin of the letter a secret service agent objected and Wilson scribbled with a pencil: "O.K. Will take no ride through the city—W.W."

<sup>17</sup> *Mobile Register*, October 26, 1913.

<sup>18</sup> Martin Behrman to Wilson, October 7, 1913; and Mrs. J. M. Winchester to Wilson, October 23, 1913; Wilson Papers.

<sup>19</sup> Wilson to Martin Behrman, October 9, 1913, *ibid.*

<sup>20</sup> *Id.* to Mrs. J. M. Winchester, October 25, 1913, *ibid.*

When these and other similar invitations were necessarily declined by a very appreciative but a busy President, scores of telegrams poured into the lap of Clarence Owens requesting hotel accommodations for their stay in Mobile, and seat reservations in the auditorium to hear Wilson's speech. Mayor Behrman wired that he was bringing an official delegation of one hundred from New Orleans alone, and that several hundred others not on the official list were planning to attend. Throughout the Southeastern States other communities planned to send delegations to the Congress.<sup>21</sup>

As suitcases were packed at the White House and as members of the presidential delegation made ready to board the train down at the Union Station, messenger boys were busy delivering telegrams at the White House. Would the President "please accept a little package of candy . . . to eat on your way?", read one.<sup>22</sup> Would the President appear on the rear platform for two thousand school children who wanted to see him?, stated another.<sup>23</sup> A third informed Wilson that "the perfect North Carolina Baby, Woodrow Wilson Melvin, will meet you in Greensboro and will expect a short speech from you."<sup>24</sup>

Members of the President's party included Wilson and Mrs. Wilson, the President's secretary, Joseph P. Tumulty, the President's physician, Dr. Carey T. Grayson, a stenographer, a messenger and several secret service men.<sup>25</sup> A number of cars of the train were occupied by members of Congress, especially Southern members, members of the diplomatic corps of the Latin-American Embassies in Washington, other ranking officials of the national government and members of the press. Altogether there were some two hundred on Wilson's train.<sup>26</sup>

The President's "ovation was continuous", said the *Mobile Register*, through four Southern States—Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina

---

<sup>21</sup> *Mobile Register*, October 24-25, 1913.

<sup>22</sup> W. A. Gartond to Wilson, October 26, 1913, Wilson Papers.

<sup>23</sup> Walter Woodson to *id.*, October 26, 1913, *ibid.*

<sup>24</sup> E. H. Wharton to *id.*, October 26, 1913, *ibid.*

<sup>25</sup> The complete list is in *ibid.*

<sup>26</sup> For a list of those accompanying the President, though not members of his immediate entourage, see *Atlanta Constitution*, October 27, 1913; *Mobile Register*, October 27, 1913; and *New York Times*, October 27, 1913.

and Georgia.<sup>27</sup> Thousands of Southern folk, in cheering throngs, gave the first Southerner to become President since the Civil War a rousing welcome. The shrill notes of the rebel yell which rent the reddening sky of dawn at Salisbury, North Carolina "awakened the President earlier than he had intended to rise and as the autumn sunlight streaked over the Blue Ridge a pilgrimage of admiring hearts began. At villages where the President's train ran slowly and at cities where it stopped, huge crowds were enthusiastic and happy at their first glimpse of Woodrow Wilson."<sup>28</sup>

"We walked fifteen miles to see you," shouted a group of North Carolinians as the President appeared on his car platform at Charlotte. They told the President that they were from Davidson College and he greeted them warmly.

"It's like coming home again," Wilson said cordially as he extended his hand to grasp many of those outstretched towards him. However, the President refrained from making any speeches.

"Speech! Speech!", cried the crowd at Spartanburg, South Carolina. "It's Sunday," smiled the President, remembering his strict Calvinistic raising.

"Well, we've just come from church," someone remarked invitingly.

"You could preach you know," added another.

"I can't preach," replied Wilson modestly.

"A political sermon," suggested a voice from the crowd; and the President joined heartily in the laughter which followed.<sup>29</sup>

Between stops, as the train sped southward, the Chief Executive spent his time reading, swapping stories with Joe Tumulty or reminiscing with Dr. Grayson. Once Wilson and Mrs. Wilson went into Pullman cars ahead to greet Latin-American diplomats and their wives. To these statesmen from beyond the Rio Grande, the President confided that the

---

<sup>27</sup> *Mobile Register*, October 27, 1913.

<sup>28</sup> *New York Times*, October 27, 1913.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*, *Atlanta Constitution*, October 27, 1913.

main reason for his going to Mobile was to aid in creating friendlier relations with their countries. With complete informality the foreign guests were told that the United States felt very sympathetic toward the Central and South American States. He spoke of the great benefits that would occur from the Panama Canal and declared that although the canal physically severed the two continents, it would make for a closer union in every other respect.<sup>30</sup>

After paying his respects to several members of the press, the President and the first lady returned to the President's car. Wilson received his Secretary of the Navy, Josephus Daniels, who had boarded the train in North Carolina. These two personal friends discussed plans for building three new battleships for the Navy. Mention was also made of Winston Churchill's recent suggestion as first lord of the Admiralty of Great Britain that the powers should agree to a cease-naval construction program for a short period. But, of course, no definite conclusions were reached as Secretary Daniels announced later.<sup>31</sup>

As the train slowed down for a brief stop in Gainesville, Georgia, Wilson and Grayson made their way to the rear of the President's observation car. Here were many friends of the years gone by, here were gathered among the huge crowd several of Ellen Wilson's relatives, here huge bouquets of flowers were given to the President, via the secret service men, from admirers. After leaning over the lower rail to greet with a firm handclasp and warm smile as many of these North-Georgians as the time would permit, the President remained on the rear platform as the train began to move. Wilson pointed out to Grayson the home of Ellen Wilson's aunt. With obvious emotion, Wilson told Grayson that there his daughters—Margaret and Jessie—were born. There he had come soon after the birth of each baby to take his family Northward to their home.<sup>32</sup>

In Atlanta, despite efforts of the police and trainmen to keep people from the tracks, some two hundred managed to get through to greet Wilson. The President leaned over the lower rail for twenty minutes to grasp outstretched hands, to chat with old friends and to answer some questions from a reporter of the *Constitution*. While in the act of shak-

---

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.*, *Mobile Register*, October 27, 1913; *New York Times*, October 27, 1913.

<sup>31</sup> *Mobile Register*, October 27, 1913.

<sup>32</sup> *New York Times*, October 27, 1913; *Atlanta Constitution*, October 27, 1913.



ing hands, an incident occurred which momentarily upset the President. A photographer for the local paper set up a flashlight machine within a few feet of Wilson. To insure enough light for a good picture, he overloaded the pan. When the photo set off the flash, the report was a loud and sharp boom! Wilson glanced up quickly, "his hand raised in the act of reaching to another hand that arose above the heads of the crowd," as Detective Sloan jumped from the train platform, grabbed the camera, shoving it almost off its tripod. Without a sign of fear or nervousness, Wilson said firmly: "Not again, please". The President wore a light gray business suit and a golf cap. He was the picture of health.<sup>33</sup>

Mobile threw wide open her gates and bade the "conqueror of men's minds and hearts a whole-souled welcome" as the President's train arrived shortly after seven o'clock Monday morning. Some minutes later, as the Presidential party alighted from the train, Wilson was greeted as a "Southerner of giant intellectual attainments, as a famous educator and as a scholarly statesman".<sup>34</sup> He was "honored for his politics, his principles, his personality, his position . . . Through him there has been restored the South's prestige in statesmanship, so long characteristic before a frightful war rent the country".<sup>35</sup> Moreover, Mrs. Wilson's welcome was thrice assured; not only because she was the first lady of the land and because she was a cultured Southern woman, but as a contributor to the art exhibit which was being held in Mobile.<sup>36</sup>

From the train the distinguished guests went to the Battle House for breakfast. Covers were laid for one hundred eighty. All were seated when the eighteen who sat at Wilson's table arrived with the President. The Chief Executive took a bow at the loud round of applause which he received as he seated himself and began to partake of a typical Southern breakfast; grapefruit, broiled squab on toast, bacon, hominy grits, corn pones and coffee. Friendly chatter floated out from the President's table to the accompaniment of violin music.<sup>37</sup>

More than an hour later the President accompanied by Senator

---

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>34</sup> *Mobile Register*, October 27, 1913.

<sup>35</sup> *Birmingham, Age-Herald*, October 27, 1913.

<sup>36</sup> *Mobile Register*, October 26-27, 1913. A large picture of Ellen Axson Wilson appeared at the top of the society page of this (Sunday's) edition.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.*, October 27-28, 1913.



Duncan W. Fletcher, as president of the Congress, Mrs. Wilson and Mrs. Fletcher with the secret service men rode in the first car of the parade. Throughout the long distance traversed, tens of thousands of people thronged the streets to catch a glimpse of the South's foremost citizen. From a reviewer's stand Wilson saw the representative group that composed the marchers. Many black derbies and tall silk hats were in evidence on the reviewers' stand.<sup>38</sup>

After the parade, the presidential party went to the Lyric Theater for the speech of the day. In the auditorium only hundreds could be seated while thousands stood outside eager for admission. The speech, confided the local press, would "disclose a national policy of which the people of the South are to be the chief-beneficiaries".<sup>39</sup> Wilson spoke for only a few minutes, as speeches on such occasions go. In conciseness of phrases, in grace of delivery, in earnestness that only a deep sincerity of feelings can create, Wilson excelled. With the conviction of his ideals the speaker gained rapport with his audience as soon as he began to speak. In that brief speech Wilson combined the exact statement of the scholarly mind, that is in command of all its faculties, and the charm of diction that is not found in mere book learning.<sup>40</sup> The listener was compelled by a feeling that the speaker was a man of towering intellect, who possessed a magnanimous heart which stood sentinel over the mind. Few men could have touched so delicately, and yet so firmly, as did Wilson, upon the bleeding sore of the Mexican situation. In fact, he never mentioned our immediate neighbor to the South, nor even yet by indirection did he refer to her, that none would deny that much was spoken for Huerta's consumption.

"I do not need to speak of the South," began the President, "she has . . . acquired the gift of speaking for herself. I came because I want to speak of our present and prospective relations with our neighbors to the South . . .

"The future . . . is going to be very different for this hemisphere from the past . . . Interest does not tie nations together . . . but sympathy and understanding does unite them, and I believe that the new route

---

<sup>38</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>39</sup> *Ibid.*, October 27, 1913.

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.*, October 28, 1913.

(Panama Canal) that is about to be opened . . . will spiritually unite them (the two continents). It is a spiritual union which we seek . . .

“We must prove ourselves their friends and champions upon terms of equality and honor. You can not be friends upon any other terms than upon terms of equality. You cannot be friends at all except upon terms of honor . . . It is a very perilous thing to determine the foreign policy of a nation in terms of material interest . . . Human rights, national integrity and opportunity, as against material interests—that is the issue which we have now to face . . . The United States will never again seek one added foot of territory by conquest . . .

“Our relationship with the rest of America is . . . the relationship of a family of mankind devoted to the development of true constitutional liberty.

“This is not America because it is rich . . . I would rather belong to a poor nation that was free than to belong to a rich nation that had ceased to be in love with liberty . . .

“We dare not turn from the principle that morality and not expediency is the thing that must guide us . . .<sup>41</sup>

Comment on this significant statement of Wilsonian idealism was instantaneous and widespread: Alabama’s Senator John H. Bankhead expressed his “great confidence in the President’s ability to handle the Mexican problem without involving the nation in war”.<sup>42</sup> “If Mr. Wilson thinks he can drive these powerful foreign influences from Mexico by polemical utterances and advice he has read history awry,” declared the New Orleans *Daily Picayune*, and concluded that “force is the principle underlying all international relations and the public man who holds otherwise is simply deceiving himself or seeking to deceive his friends.”<sup>43</sup> The Atlanta *Constitution* was not certain that the opening of the Panama Canal would cure . . . “dollar diplomacy” but, conceded that “Wilson exposed the nerve of the Central and South American situation

---

<sup>41</sup> Ray S. Baker and William E. Dodd, eds., *The New Democracy, Presidential Messages, Addresses, and other Papers* (1913-1917), 2 Vols. (New York, 1926), I, 64-69.

<sup>42</sup> Birmingham *Age-Herald*, October 28, 1913.

<sup>43</sup> New Orleans, *Daily Picayune*, October 28, 1913.

with a distinctness that must have made staid old Europe wince."<sup>44</sup> The *Mobile Register* was very thankful that the nation spoke "its message through a Southern born president, thus showing that nationalism is alive in the heart of the Southerner as in the heart of any of our fellow citizens".<sup>45</sup> The *New York Times* in a long editorial entitled "Morality, not Expediency", declared that Wilson's "assurance that we have no idea of securing one foot of new territory by conquest was not needed to convince his fellow-citizens of the purity of his motives". This did, however, added the *Times*, reflect the true sentiment of the nation.<sup>46</sup> That the President had added the highest idealism to the lustre of the Monroe Doctrine, was the general conclusion, either inferred or expressed. The Monroe Doctrine should be rechristened the "Monroe-Wilson Doctrine," contended one member of the Southern press.<sup>47</sup>

As fine as these comments were, they lacked something of the personal touch which the letters and telegrams addressed to the President directly possessed: "Your talk was just what the people expected of you . . . and, I hope they will follow your advice", wrote one.<sup>48</sup> United States Senator Joseph E. Randell, of Louisiana, who heard the speech, penned a one-sentenced note: "Please allow me to tell you what a profound impression you made on me."<sup>49</sup> M. M. Neil, Chief Justice of the Tennessee Supreme Court was of the opinion that Wilson "voiced the best thoughts and the noblest impulses of our people".<sup>50</sup> Justice John A. Anderson of the Alabama Supreme Court said that the President's speech "was not only a firm adherence of the Monroe Doctrine, but a clear-cut interpretation and amplification of the same".<sup>51</sup>

The President and his party left shortly after the conclusion of the speech from the Louisville and Nashville station. No accident had marred the occasion, no illness had overtaken anyone, no autumnal rain had interfered with the day's program. True, a medal which had been

---

<sup>44</sup> *Atlanta Constitution*, October 29, 1913.

<sup>45</sup> *Mobile Register*, October 28, 1913.

<sup>46</sup> *New York Times*, October 28, 1913.

<sup>47</sup> *Mobile Register*, October 29, 1913.

<sup>48</sup> Maurice T. Marx to Wilson, October 27, 1913, Wilson Papers.

<sup>49</sup> Joseph E. Randell to *id.*, October 28, 1913, *ibid.*

<sup>50</sup> M. M. Neil to *id.*, October 28, 1913, *ibid.*

<sup>51</sup> John A. Anderson to *id.*, October 28, 1913, *ibid.*

prepared as a memento for the President and which was to have been presented to him while he was on the platform was overlooked but later found and rushed to him just as his train began moving from the station.<sup>52</sup> Wilson had been in Mobile slightly more than five hours, but what a red-letter day it had been for the Gulf Coast metropolis!

The President's return journey via Montgomery, Chattanooga and thence northeastward was uneventful. Once while the train was stopped Wilson got off with Grayson and Tumulty to "stretch his legs" for a few minutes. Walking up to the engine of the train, he mounted and climbed into the cab. The engineer, N. S. Hunter proudly showed his distinguished, though uninvited, guest "his locomotive with its gilded American eagle on its headlight". "Climb down backwards," advised the engineer as the President took his leave. "I hate to back out of anything once I am in it," laughed Wilson as he descended.<sup>53</sup>

As the train came to a ten-minute stop in Greensboro, North Carolina, the crowd of people made a pathway for Wilson's aunt, Mrs. James Woodrow of Columbia, South Carolina, to see her distinguished nephew. A touching scene followed as the President leaned forward, grasped the wrinkled hand and exclaimed: "Why Aunt Selia, I'm so glad to see you."<sup>54</sup> The time to visit was all too brief for both of them.

Back at the White House, the President declared that he rarely had enjoyed a trip so much as he did his journey into the heart of the South.<sup>55</sup>

---

<sup>52</sup> *Mobile Register*, October 28, 1913.

<sup>53</sup> *New Orleans Daily Picayune*, October 29, 1913.

<sup>54</sup> *Atlanta Constitution*, October 29, 1913.

<sup>55</sup> *New Orleans Daily Picayune*, October 29, 1913.

# AUTOBIOGRAPHY AND CIVIL WAR LETTERS OF JOEL MURPHREE OF TROY, ALABAMA

1864-1865

*Introduction by*

H. E. STERKX

*(Dr. Sterkx is a member of the history faculty, Troy State Teachers College)*

The great adventure for many mid-Nineteenth Century Southerners was participation in the American Civil War. In later life some were inspired to publish memoirs of war services as if to remind posterity of their unique experiences and contributions in this great undertaking of their lives. Many war-time letters have survived and occasionally an old veteran wrote short autobiographies both of which have become treasured family memorabilia and valuable source material for students of Civil War history. One such collection are the letters and brief manuscript autobiography of Joel Dyer Murphree of Troy, Alabama, covering the last year of the Civil War.

Murphree was thirty-seven years old when he entered the Confederate service in 1864. He had been a resident of Troy since 1845 and a successful merchant for over ten years. In 1855 he married Ursula Antoinette Mullins and of this union were born five children all of whom lived to maturity. Murphree was twice elected to the Alabama Legislature; the first time in 1857 and again in 1872. He was also elected to the 1875 and 1901 State Constitutional Conventions and was a delegate to the 1884 Democratic National Convention that nominated Grover Cleveland for the presidency. Joel Murphree died in Troy, January 8, 1906.

The Civil War letters and autobiography which follows reveals intimate glimpses of the life of a soldier. He was beset by the twin complaints common to service men in all wars—homesickness and the hope of discharge from the army. Murphree conducted a chatty correspondence covering many seemingly trivial subjects—such as the condition of his garden, clothing, diet, and the general health of his family. These matters, however, took on greater importance and meaning for a man uprooted from his family.

Murphree displayed an intelligent understanding of military matters both in his autobiography and letters. He often expressed candid opinions

concerning the abilities and military plans of high ranking Confederate and Union officers. He was especially critical of General John Bell Hood for his aggressive policy before Atlanta and considered the Tennessee campaign as one of the worst blunders of the war.

The autobiography supplies relevant data concerning Murphree's early life. This work and the letters, moreover, reveal the merchant-soldier as a good story teller and although there are inconsistencies in spelling and grammar the style is eloquent and free of extravagant prose so characteristic of the age.

### AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF JOEL DYER MURPHREE

Joel D. Murphree Sr. was born in Smith County, Tennessee, on the 5th of November, 1827. His parents were James S. and Matilda (Dyer) Murphree, natives respectively of North Carolina and Tennessee. They together with their entire family came to Alabama and located in the town of Troy, Pike County, January, 1845. The family consisted of seven sons and four daughters to-wit. William, Joel, James, Daniel, Frank, Edward, and Thomas; Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth and Almira. The subject of this sketch was educated in the private schools of his neighborhood. His father was a merchant and he was salesman for him until of age when he engaged in the business of Merchandizing for himself and continued therein until the commencement of the Confederate War Between the States. I entered the Confederate Service as Quarter Master Sergeant of the 57th Regiment commanded by Col. C. J. L. Cunningham, Alabama Infantry, Loring's Division, Jackson's Brigade at Montevallo, Ala., April 23, 1864, and remained with this command until the close of the war. It may be asked why I remained out of Service to so late a date? In reply to which I will say I did so at the earnest solicitations of brothers and brothers in law, nine in number, who volunteered in 1861. They demanding I should stay at home to look after the interests of their families during their absence. This I could only do by putting in my place some one not at that time (1861) subject to Military duty. This I did in the person of one K. E. Nichols who after being received was detailed to do service as a sharpshooter which place he faithfully filled until wounded in the early part of 1864 when he was discharged and returned home. Very soon thereafter I entered the Service. This explanation I regard as necessary that I be not consumed by those not knowing the facts. The first active duty in which I engaged was at the Battle of Resaca, Georgia, May 10th 1864. There I was required to fill my own place as Quarter Master Sergeant and also that of Commissary Sergeant during that battle and some months after



which subjected me to great peril in that of having to feed the soldiers in the Trenches and elsewhere exposed to the fire of the enemy while the battles were on in the several engagements during Johnstons retreat to Atlanta. The Commissary Sargeant was furloughed because of bad health and at the request of Col Cunningham the Qr. Master Sergeant filled both places until the army reached Atlanta. During their retreat from Resaca to Atlanta there was much fighting, in which none who did their duty were fully protected from the missels of the Federal Army. At the Battle of Peach Tree Creek July 20th 1864 Captain Baily Talbot a brother in law was killed and on the 28th same month Maj Shep Ruffin another brother in law was killed. Let me say that in this retreat and the battles fought from Dalton to Atlanta Gen Joseph E. Johnston displayed generalship that was not excelled during the four years of Confederate Services. While our army was at Atlanta Gen Jos E. Johnston was displaced and Gen Hood put in command which proved to be the greatest and most disastrous blunder of the war. There and then Johnstons policy of fighting on the defensive and from behind breastworks etc was changed to that of an aggressive Campaigns forcing battle at great disadvantage in position and against great odds in number. The result was our men were shot down by the thousands because of the exposed position of our army during battle. After the Federal Army took up quarters in and near Atlanta in August 1864 but little was done until November when Gen Hood commenced his celebrated march through north Georgia, North Alabama to Tuscumbia and from there on to Nashville, Tenn. via Columbia and Franklin. Our army took line of march from Tuscumbia Ala. the 20th November 1864 reached Columbia Nov. 28th, flanked Columbia from which place the Federals fled towards Nashville. These flank movements was designed by forced marches day and night—through the Country some distance from but parallel with the Pike road to head off the retreating Federal forces and their way on train before reaching Franklin. Our army accomplished their purpose in that of passing the enemy, but lost the fruit of their long and tiresome march by an unpardonable blunder in halting our army at dark and suffering the enemy to pass us in hearing all night when we could have intercepted them if our men had been allowed to do so, with but little loss on either side which would have averted the Franklin battle of Nov 30th and there by saved the lives of those brave men who fell in that fight. Gen Hood will always be consumed for the Spring Hill blunder he being Chief in Command. Some have tried to shift the blame onto Gen Cheatham who was charged with being too much under the influence of intoxicants at that time. At Franklin was fought one of the bloodiest battles of the war where our men were forced to charge the enemies fortifications through open fields unprotected. The result was that



more of our men were killed to the number engaged than in any battle from 1861 to the Surrender in 1865. Notwithstanding the great slaughter of our men the enemy were driven from the fortifications and pursued pell-mell to Nashville. Many of whom were overtaken captured and sent to the rear. Our army was halted in sight of the City Dec. 3 when it could have been taken the day of our arrival had an effort been made to do so. There our army remained in Camps until the 15th giving Gen Thomas ample time to reinforce and then left Nashville as hurriedly as the Federal Army left Franklin a few weeks before. Here we lost a great many of our best men, Noble brave men, the result of the two blunders the one at Franklin and at Nashville. In this Campaign Hood displayed very poor generalship. He was a good fighter when executing the orders of superior officers, but he could not direct an Army himself successfully. Hoods march from Tusculum Ala to Nashville and return in the dead of winter with an army of tired men, poorly clad and poorly fed and as they felt unnecessarily forced to fight at great odds as to position when flank movements properly executed would have accomplished the purpose with not loss of lives. These facts demoralized our army after which they had little or no heart to prolong the war. They could see that under Hood no care was taken to their lives or comforts provided for their bodies. Their spirits were broken and confidence in the success of our cause gone on our return through Tennessee, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia and South Carolina. A great many men quit the ranks as they would near their homes. Many of whom had not seen their families since their enlistment in 61 and 62. Some of these men returned to their commands but many did not.

Recruiting camps were established at different points from Mississippi to North Carolina where our soldier boys were gotten together in squads put in charge of officers and sent to the front. In this way the remnant of Our Army now Johnstons army were brought together away up in North Carolina where the last battle was fought near Bentonville in March 1865. Then there was a consolidation of Companies and Regiments which was necessary because of the depletion of of our ranks. The consolidation resulted in the displacement of more than half of our officers and among them Col Cunningham who was allowed to return home. Of course his Qr Master Sergeant was without a position. Three Regiments consolidated into one the 57th and put in charge of Col McAlexander. At the earnest solicitation of my old commander I was retained by Col McA as his Qr Master Sargeant which position I held until the Surrender in April 1865 near Greensboro N. C. to which point we had retreated from Bentonville. Thus it will be seen that I was in active service as Qr Master Sgt. to the close of the war not losing a day from date of enlistment in

April 23 1864 to Apl 27th 1865. On the 2d May I was paroled and the next day left camp for home by private conveyance arriving at Troy Ala May 28th. During our stay in Camps at the place named waiting for the terms of surrender and our payroles to be put in proper shape we had learned there was some silver money belonging to the Confederacy which would be distributed among the soldiers. This was done giving to each one dollar and twelve and half cents. Confederate money being worthless this was all the money we had that was of use to us in getting to our homes.

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO URSULA A. MURPHREE, Camp 57th Ala. Regt.,

Montevallo, Ala., April 28, 1864

Dear Ursula

There is quite a religious feeling among the soldiers here. A great revival is going on at this time. A great many have joined the Church, Baptist and Methodist principally. Some are baptised nearly every day. The Soldiers are well fed and tolerably well clothed a few have no shoes. Three deserters were shot last Monday two of them had deserted to the enemy & were captured by our Cavalry & the other had been sentenced to be shot once before for desertion and pardoned. I hear no one sympathising for them. Ursula you may tell Urban not to bid for that mail route from Elba to Greenville for me. I have got my consent to remain in the service for a while at least and take the chances of getting out if I should change my notion in the future, but tell him to be sure and remain at home himself if he possible can. Ursula you must not think hard of me for not abandoning the idea of trying to get out of the service now. I think it will be better for me in the future. I am much better pleased than I expected to be. All of my old acquaintances here seem glad to see me and treat me as well as they know how. I hear of no remarks being made about me that would wound my feelings as I anticipated would be the case. All that I have heard express themselves say I have done my duty since the war commenced. That they have been informed of my liberality towards making up of the different companies and also towards families of soldiers. I am inclined to the opinion that the most of the complaints came from home and a few in the service that should have been my best friends.

Joel D. Murphree

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Montevallo, Ala., May 3, 1864

Ursula

Baily leaves for home this morning how I do want to go with him. I never thought much about wanting to go until I learned he was going but there is no use fretting. I have a Jeff Davis harness and will have to abide my time. Maybe I will get home sometime. I send by Baily one of woolen shirts take good care of it I shall need it next winter. I shall soon need some Calico shirts. I want you to exchange that large ledger with Mr. Brown for enough Calico to make me two shirts give him the book for 10 yards goods fast color Calico small figures dont exchange unless you get a good article.

Write by Baily & oblige yours devotedly

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Camp 57th Ala. Regt. Montevallo, Ala.,

May 5, 1864

Ursula

We are this morning off for Dalton so says Col. Cunningham. I am now at the Depot with the waggon etc. Jim was sent off three days ago on a forageing expedition & has not returned. He will not get up with the Regiment for a week or ten days. So you see I will have a laborious time of it, considering I am a new hand at the business. Bailey is in luck for I think there is a fight expected as we will be sent off in the Cars.

Haven't time to write more now. I am very well. Good bye yours,

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Newarkville, Ala., May 7, 1864

Ursula

I to my surprise was sent through on dirt road with waggon train to Blue Mountain instead of going on the Cars. We will go through to Dalton I recon. I am well but dirty. I expect to hear the Canon real soon. I stoped here a few minutes to have my Horse shod and take the oppor-

tunity of writing you these few lines. We will reach Blue Mountain tomorrow.

Nothing more now as I am in a hurry

Your Joel

Write often & direct your letters to me

J. D. Murphree Q M Sergt

57th Ala. Regiment

Scotts Brigade

Loring Division

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Reseca, Ga., May 10, 1864

Ursula

We arrived at this place about day this morning after a force march of the troops from Blue Mountain and of the Waggon train from Montevallo which reached here on the fifth day traveling about 45 miles a day & night. I am in good health. Skirmishing is now going on with the enemy. Three dead have just been brought in & several wounded. A general engagement is momentarily expected to commence. The enemy drove in our pickets several miles yesterday & it is believed Johnson intends flanking them today. Our army are in fine spirits & are confident of success. 16 prisoners just captured have arrived. Our main force are at Dalton. I see a great many of my old acquaintances here. Joel Rainer is here but I have not seen him yet. I have not yet learned the strength of our army under Johnston, but suppose it must be at least 60000. While I am writing I hear the roar of cannon in the direction of Dalton.

Do the Peas cling to the sticks yet, have the cut worms continued their depredations on the Potatoes. Have the sweet potatoes . . . come up yet. How do your Beets and Cabbage plants look. Have the ground Peas come up well. Have you planted any Water Mellon seed. How many of my grafts are living etc etc. Kiss the children for me. Tell Mother you have heard from me.

Yours as ever

Joel

JOEL DYER TO WIFE, On the Skedadle, May 16, 1864

Ursula

I am thankful to Him that rules all things that I am able to say so for I have been under fire of the enemys guns for the last three days. We

have had some very hard fighting on the right wing of our army and some fighting all along the lines but very light on our left. It is generally believed we got the best of the fight "that is" we killed more of the enemy than we lost. Yet on account of good maneuvering on the part of the federals we have again fallen back. Where we will make our next stand I am unable to say but suppose it will be about Kingston which is about 22 miles from Resaca where we fought our last battle. We lost no men from our Regiment but a few were wounded. Jonathan McDaniel shot through the leg & I understand has been amputated. Mr. Vance in the arm and Sgt Wren in the leg, amputate, two others names not known but lightly. I saw Shep last night he was in the thickest of the fight but came through safe, his clothes were bloody from others that were shot by his side and fell against him. John is also safe. I did not see him. Shep says he expects Cap Jas P Nall has lost both of his arms. One he knows was shot off and the other badly injured. Theophilus Floyds son General was wounded late yeaterday evening and is in the hands of the enemy. Ursula I have had a pretty hard time for the last week our Commissary Sergeant got sick and I have had to perform the duties of two sergeants since have been up all night several nights ussing rations and Col Cunningham requested me to remain with the Regiment all the while which necessarily exposed me to the fire of the enemy. It is not in fact a part of my duty to play Commissary but did it as a matter of courtesy.

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Camp near Atlanta, May 26, 1864

Dear Ursula

I am undecided whether to remain in the service or make an attempt to return home. I received a letter from Urban a few days since in which he informed me that I had got the mail contract from Geneva to Uchuanna. I showed Col Cunningham the letter and he said he thought he could arrange it for me to get out of the service. Now the question arises whether I ought to do so or not. I feel that it is my duty to serve the Confederacy in the Army and at the same time I would like very well indeed to have the pleasure of remaining with my family at home. The Government announced that the Contractor would be exempt when the contract was let for bidders and the exemption is in fact the consideration for carrying the mail. Now should I carry the mail free of charge to the government at considerable expense to myself and at the same time serve in the army. Now you are ready to say I am arguing only on one side of the question and that is the getting out side. I had no idea of getting the con-

tract and had I failed to have gotten it my mind was made up to remain in the service but as matters now stand and under all the circumstances I think it would be illiberal in the Government or the people at home to expect my services in the field. Please see your Pa and see what he says about it. I am disposed to do my duty and would prefer the advice of my *friends* on the subject. I have a detail of 20 men and to keep them all busy requires my constant attention and we have to be very busy every day and about every other night to do the work. Ursula there is no chance to keep clean in the army while on the tramp as we have been for the last two weeks. I am as dirty as a hog and nearly as lousey. I saw John about four days since he and Shep were then well. I also heard from Tom and he was safe. I must close and look after my cooking

Joel

P.S. I wrote to Urban a few days since but for fear he has not got my letter I will here state that I have paid our Confederate tax on profits for 1863 but upon reflection I think I heard Rhodes say that he had received new instructions to collect 10% instead of the amount I had paid which I think was 5 per cent on the first 1500 dollars and 10 per cent on the remainder. So the difference will not amount to a great deal. The Amount of profits he will find on Rhodes receipts, which are in our receipt pocket-book in the money safe.

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Near Atlanta, Ga., June 5, 1864

My dear Ursula

Have you quit writing. The last letter I received from you was written the 15th May. If you have written to me since I have not got them. I have been with the army or until three days since I returned to our Camps which are six miles east of Atlanta. I have written several letters to my relatives and friends in the last three days and have requested that you be informed that I was well. I wrote to your Pa yesterday and also to Dr. Jack Dyer. Ursula I have nothing worth communicating that you have not already learned if you have an opportunity of reading the papers in fact in Camp is a poor place to learn anything that is reliable. Our Army is now near Lost Mountain which is about 35 miles from Atlanta. Johnston has held his present position for some time and the impression is that he will be able to retain it. It is a clear case the Yanks do not intend risking a general engagement. They also say they have to distribute their forces along the railroad behind the main army to prevent their supplies from



being cut off which weakenens their army too much to risk a fight. Of course we have to make the necessary allowance for such talk coming from them as it does. There is one thing certain that the prisoners have but little in their haversacks generally hard bread and green beef. Ursula as soon as this fight is over I shall make an effort to come home either temporarily or permanently. I have not been home-sick until the last three days but I can account for it I think, it being the only idle time I have had since I have been in the Service. If I must remain in the Army I would prefer being kept tolerable busy. I would give any reasonable amount to be at home with you and the children for a few days. I have seen any of the boys for ten days. Baily Shep & John were well then. I have not seen Tom since we left Calhoun but heard from him two weeks since he was well and safe. I am anxious to hear from Edwin have any of us got a letter from him since I left home. Is Dan at home yet. How is Mr. Jones, Dr. Fannin & Mother getting on. Tell old Ned he must be obedient to his Miss Ursula do whatever she tells him and any thing else he sees should be done and of all things must not souse her. The same advice to Mariah and Charity. Tell Josy and Eugene they must be good children mind their mother and learn to be smart. Tell Wm Dan & Mary to write to me Mr. Jones can for Elizabeth I would like a few lines from Wm Love also

Write soon to your affectionate

Joel

JOEL D. MURPHREE TO WIFE, Near Atlanta, Ga., June 14, 1864.

Ursula

I received yours of 28ult. a week ago. I did not answer it immediately because I had nothing to communicate, and am in like condition now, but I must say something or you might think I had found a wife up here for the present, and had laid you on the shelf. No such good luck however, in fact I have been in no situation for sweetheart hunting. I have been tormented equal to Jobs of old until last week. I have been afflicted with Diarrhea, Itch and Piles and part of the time lousey, but thank the Lord for His blessing I am now clear of all. After a general and thorough greasing for about a week for the itch I yesterday washed off and put on clean clothes from the skin out. I am truly glad to know you are all getting on at home so well, and that we for once have the brag garden (let me here inform you that I never received the letter in which you say you answered my numerous questions, hence I have heard nothing from the Strawberries, Irish Potatoes, Ground Peas & when you



write again tell me about every thing). I think the soil is improving and with proper care and attention we can continue to have a nice garden.

Well Ursula how did you get the news of Joel Rainer death. I am happy to inform you that Joel was not dead on the 5th inst. Bro James saw and conversed with him on that day. I have not heard from him since. Baily was well Monday, have not heard from John & Shep for several days. Lt. Genl Leonidas Polk was killed yesterday. I was truly sorry to hear of the death of the Powell boy, and John J. White.

I received a letter from Mr. Jones dated the 2nd Inst. He stated that Josy has the Measels and I suppose by this time Eugene and Ally have it. You will have trouble now. I wish I could be there and share your trials with the little fellows. Ursula take good care of them and dont let them expose themselves. You know how fatal relapses of the measels generally proves. I know Josy regrets failing to attend the examinations. I am very proud of my Josy and know she will make a smart woman if she lives. She is so dilligent to learn, studies her books so well.

I recollect telling Mr. Jones to pay Mr. Monroe \$600 but the understanding between us was that the money would be paid when I got my exemption. If I did not so instruct Mr. Jones I intended doing so and the fault is mine. Tell Mr. Jones to write to W. R. Pickett Q. M. at Montgomery for my obligation to make shoes. If A. W. Starke or Mr. Brown goes to Montgomery soon send by either of them for it. I will write to Monroe myself concerning our contract. Jim and Mr. Bisinger are well. Henry says tell Lydia that he is well and if she dont answer his last letter he wont write anymore. Why do I never hear from Dr. Dyer. I have written to him, but not a word do I hear from him, is he mad. When you see him, tell him to write to me.

I believe I never have said any thing about our fare. We have plenty. We draw Bacon, & Meal regularly, and some times Flour Rice and Molasses, We do not consume all the Bacon, the surplus we exchange for Milk and Butter. The Ladies have been very kind to me since I have been in the service, while in Alabama I never paid a cent for any thing I go of them, and my calls were prety frequent for Milk & Butter, here I cannot expect it as it is a very poor Country.

Ursula this is the worst penned letter I have ever sent you, badly composed and worse written dont show it to any one, give my love to Mother Brothers & Sisters. Tell me something about Sam. Tell Bet to

write to me. I never shall forget the tears that stood in her eyes the day I left her. A kiss for every one of the children & two for you. Joel

You say Mrs. Welch is on the road to Boston. I expect you will accompany her and may be arrive there first. Have I guessed the secret

Joel

JOEL D. MURPHREE TO WIFE (Near Atlanta), June 30, 1864.

Ursula

I have suffered a good deal since I wrote you last. I have been confined to my bed (on the ground) most of the time for the last week. This morning I feel a great deal better. I slept more last night than I have for four previous. I am very weak, but this morning I feel like I could set up all day.

Ursula I think of nothing but home. Yes home it is a sweet place. I feel like I would give half my estate to be at home with you & the children and my kind old Mother. She is allways so good to me when I am sick. I have written to Bro. James and Col Cunningham to get me a furlough for 30 days but I have very little hopes of getting it. I expect the Genl will say send him to the Hospital & there I do not want to go. I have all most entirely lost my appetite. I want buttermilk or something iced. I hav't had milk but once in a week. Ursula give yourself no uneasiness about me, I am not dangerous. I will keep you advised of my situation. If I get very bad off I will write for you to come to see me, but dont come until I write for you. This is no place for a lady. I have not seen Jim for three weeks, he is well however. I hear from him every few days. All our folks were safe a few days since. Hoow and wheer is Sam.

Is my apple orchard bearing well. Give me all the news has the old red cow had a Calf yet (dont laugh) recollect I am interested in having milk enough for you & the children.

Good bye

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE (near Atlanta), July 2, 1864

Ursula

The last letter I received from you was written on the 15th ult. I am sure you have wrote to me since then, and I suppose the letters were sent from Atlanta to the front and are now in the possession of Bailey

or Bro. James. I wrote you a few days since at which time I was very sick, but on that very day I commenced improving and am now almost as well as usual. I am weak, yet and am troubled a great deal at night with a cough. My appetite is tolerably good now. I do not believe I would have been any better off even now had it not been for the kindness of Maj. McQuinn. He came to my tent and found out the condition I was in, and that I had no appetite. He give me a cup of Flour and I got some dewberries and had Henry to make me a tart. I eat of that and commenced improving immediately. Give yourself no more uneasiness about me. I will be well in a few days. I have heard nothing from my application for a furlough, presume I will not get it. I have not seen James, Bailey or John in about a month. Bro. James is stationed with the Commissary near the front, drawing and issueing Forage for the Horses of the Brigade. Bro Tom I have not seen in two months though I heard from him yesterday I saw a gentleman that conversed with him yesterday. He is well, and says his horse looks well . . . Ursula how are my sick children I hope they are well. Is Mother well. How are Dr. Fannin & Marys health is Bro Dan at Troy yet. Have any of the family wrote to Brother Edwin, is Sam at Home or on the Coast making salt, if at home tell him to write to me. I would like to get a letter from Bet. How is your Pa has he a good crop, does his negroes continue to steal and runaway. Tell Wm and Dan to write to me, and give all the news about Troy Tell Genl Wiley that I wrote to him sometime ago and have received no reply. John Key the same. I can give you no more news. I am about 20 miles from the front, and know nothing that is going on except what I see in the News Papers. There is no doubt about our men killing and cripling about 4000 last Monday, our loss did not exceed 150. The Yankee loss has been very heavy compared to ours since we have made our last stand. They have charged our works several times and have been slaughtered terably on every occasion. Ursula are my Boots done

Your Husband

J. D. Murphree

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Near Atlanta, Ga., July 8, 1864

Ursula

Johnstons army has again fallen back. We now ten miles from Atlanta. I must confess that I am alarmed about the fate of Atlanta. If Johnston is not reenforced my opinion is Atlanta will soon be lost to the Confederacy and the loss of Atlanta will be the greatest loss we have ever sustained. I have not heard from any of the boys since I wrote to Mr.

Jones. I presume they write tell Mother I have written two letters to Bro Edwin lately.

Your affectionate husband

J. D. Murphree

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Atlanta, Ga., July 13, 1864

Ursula

This leaves me well. I am weak but am gaining strength slowly. I have the most ravenous appetite I have had for twenty years. I can eat any thing and a considerable quantity of it. I am now with Brother James and my fare is better than it has been with the exception of butter-milk. I had been getting half gallon milk a day for a week before I came here for which I paid one dollar per half gallon. I have not been with Jim before three days ago for more than a month. Commissaries and Quartermasters fare better than any other persons in the Service. Our Brigade Commissary has genuine Coffee and Sugar all this while and are never without Flour. The Brigade Quarter Master fares equally well. The smaller fry of the same department do not do so well but some better than the Common Soldiers. For the last three days we have been getting some vegetables. We are now camped in half a mile of the fortifications around Atlanta and I expect in a few days we will move into the city. I saw Baily yesterday but I was so busy issuing clothing to the Brigade and Regiment that I had no time to talk with him. Our Brigade has been resting for two days past. Since our army crossed the Chattahoochee River there has been little fighting noone with small arms. I think the enemy have taken a fright and are not inclined to persue us this side of the river, I hope so at least. Tom is making an effort to regain his position in the 57th Ala. Regt. He is clearly entitled to it and I do hope he may succeed. Tom and Baily both made their statements in writing a few days since to the Brig. Gen which I presume will be sent up to Lt. Gen Steward for his approval or disapproval. I expect the case will go to the War Department before it can be finally settled. I forgot to state that I received yours of the 1st Inst. Ursula I am needing my pants and Boots very much the Boots particular. There is some talk of the Officer of Regimental Quarter Master being abolished if so I spoke to Col C about it yesterday and he has promised to look after my interest if it should occur. My respects to friends and love to relatives and kiss the children. Tell Mother Tom is Well write every week I will get your letters more regularly now.

Goodbye

J. D. Murphree

JOEL DYER MURPHREE JO WIFE, Atlanta, Ga., July 19, 1864

Ursula

I received yours of the 14th Inst. yesterday. I would have answered it immediately but I was very busy at the time and have been since until now making out Quartermasters returns. I will finish tomorrow and will then be at leisure until there is some clothing to issue to the Regiment unless I am put on some other duty than that belonging legitimately to my position. I am truly glad to learn the children are all well again and also glad I can say that I am well in fine health and can eat everything that is put before me. I think Atlanta is about gave up. I am of the opinion it will be evacuated in a few days. Yet I have some hope that we may be able to hold it. The enemy are now within four miles of the fortifications around the city and advancing slowly. They have cut the West Point and Augusta Rail roads by raiding parties which cuts off our supplies to some extent. Everything has been moved out of Atlanta so we are in a bad condition for a seige. Gen Sherman has a tremendous army and he is a very skillful General. Succeeds altogether by flank movements sometimes on our right and sometimes on our left. He is now flanking our right and will succeed in reaching the Augusta Road in two days with a large force. Ursula you need not be surprised if you hear of Yankee raiding parties reaching Columbus and Montgomery before a month. I believe all the principal Cities of the South will be visited by the enemy before this war closes. All our Manufacturing establishments will be destroyed but when all that is done we are not whiped or subjugated. Gen Johnston has been relieved of his command and Gen Hood promoted and placed in command of the army. The change is not well received by the soldiers. They had the utmost confidence in Johnstons skill and were satisfied with anything he did. I am fearful such will not be the case with Hood although he is admitted to be a good General yet if the soldiers had not the utmost Confidence in him a retreat will demoralize the army. I saw Baily yesterday. He is complaining a little. He heard from Shep and John the day before and they were well. Shep has command of the 38th Ala. Regiment. I also heard from Bro Tom. He is in fine health and Demps likewise. You wrote me that Alex has run-away again. Certainly the old man will sell him if he ever gets him in possession. He ought to sell him by all means. Baily told me he has lost two of his mules and one of his horses. Isnt he the most unfortunate man with horses that ever lived. I am so sorry for his misfortunes. Tell your Pa I am nearly barefooted and besides I am very much in need of my new Pants and I would like to have my Calico shirts in place of those I have. Ursula make me a pair of suspenders and send them with the



other things when you have safe opportunity. Make the person that brings them agree to deliver them to me in person for if they fall into the hands of any other person I may never get them for I assure you the soldiers steal everything they can lay their hands on. I have not idea when I will come home not until this campaign is over I know and may be not then. If I were at home discharged from the Confederate service I would be subject to Militia duty in the state and they are certain to be called out. So I think it best to hold on where I am until next winter any how. Has Sam abandoned his salt works was Urban reelected Railroad director, if so does it exempt him from the army. I must close as it is so dark I cannot see the lines.

Joel

(on back of letter)

I forgot to mention that I have shaved off my whiskers. My face feels naked. I think I shall turn them out again soon and not shave only my upper lip. What do you think of it. Ursula I have read the new testament through recently but not as attentively as I would like to have done. I intend reading it over again when I have an opportunity. There are a great many passages that sustain the doctrine of election but there are other passages that Conflict and appear to make a man a free agent and at the same time upholds the doctrine of falling from grace. The scriptures admit of many constructions hence the different sects or denominations. I think we will move South of the city today. Waggon were leaving the town all last night though we have not received orders to move yet. I am of the opinion three more days will decide the fate of the gate city.

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Atlanta, Ga., July 21, 1864.

Ursula

Bad news, Bailey is dead or captured and the prevailing opinion of the members of the Regiment is that he was killed. Yesterday evening about 5 o'clock Loring's Division was ordered to charge the enemy in their breastworks, which was done. Our men acted bravely, drove the enemy out of their first line of fortifications but were unable to hold their position, and were driven back by force of numbers which gave the enemy the advantage. The last seen of Bailey he was retreating from the enemy in the rear of his Company (Supposed to be wounded) exposed to the fire of the enemies shot and shell for some distance, having charged through an open field and retreated over the same ground. He may have laid down behind something to protect him and was captured.

I hope so however. Our Regiment lost in killed and wounded not less than 200. Maj Arnold was killed and the Lt. Col wounded. Col. Cunningham was at the Hospital sick hence was not in the fight. Lt. Walter Wiley was slightly wounded and will reach home, I expect before this arrives and from him you can learn more than I can tell you. I have not learned the names of but few persons that have been killed or wounded. Yet, will write again soo and send you a list of them, if we are not all captured. The Yankees are on three sides of Atlanta and their men (prisoners) say they will have us surrounded in a few days. They are near enough now to throw shells into the City, three exploded in the place today. I have no idea we can hold the place many days without risking being captured. I am expecting an order to leave the City every moment with our waggon. I am now on the South side of the City. Ursula I got a pair of shoes yesterday so do not send anything to me until I write for them. I will make out some how. I am very well off except for Pants. Lt. Wiley or some body else that you are acquainted with will be returning before a great while and you can send them this.

Fighting pretty heavy this evening, and I am expecting a general engagement every day. I have been informed Genl. Hood has been ordered to hold the City at all hazards. If so a great many lives will be lost on both sides.

Give yourself no uneasiness about me. I will take care of myself the best I can.

Your devoted

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Near Fayetteville, Ga., July 23, 1864.

Dear Sula

I wrote to you last Thursday from Atlanta in which I had to chronicle the sad news of the death of Baily. Letters misscarry sometimes, and for fear you have not received that letter I write again. I dislike to communicate such heartrendering news; but I feel that it is my duty as a relative to do so. Brother James returned from the Hospital yesterday, and he took down the names of 80 persons of the 57th Regiment that were killed wounded and missing, and a good many had been sent to other Hospitals whose names he never got. There is a faint hope that Baily has only been captured, perhaps wounded. No one knows positively that he was killed. James questioned the wounded of his company



and he could learn nothing more than I wrote in my last concerning him, only that he acted imprudently, in the charge.

He was in advance of all the troops, in the face of the fire of the enemy from a battery and small arms, and in retreating was the last to leave the battery they had captured, hence he was in the rear returning when they were ordered to fall back. The charge was made through an open field & of course had to retreat over the same ground. The last that was seen of him he was coming through the field, had nearly reached the draw bars. The Soldier that saw him last, says after walking a few steps he looked back again but could see nothing of him. He thinks he was wounded which caused him to be so far in the rear. If Baily acted prudently he laid down, perhaps behind something that would protect him, and may yet be alive in the hands of the enemy. I am truly sorry for poor Mollie. I have thought of nothing else hardly since the sad affair, but, Baily, Mollie & his other relatives. Maj. Arnold was killed in trying to save Lt. Cool Bethune. Col Bethune was wounded severely and Maj Arnold went to him, and pulled him into a gully and when he stepped out of the gully was shot dead. I learned that Henry Darby is missing. Jo. Whaley was slightly wounded, also Wm Motes, Lt. Colbert St. John, M. Hammel, Capt. Woodward and Capt Lane, Lt. Walter Wiley wound is worse than I first learned. He is wounded in the leg severely. Those are the only persons of your acquaintance that I have heard of though I expect there are others. I have heard nothing of Tom, Shep or John since I wrote last. We whiped the enemy yesterday, drove back their left ring, captured 22 pieces of artillery and 2500 prisoners, loss heavy on both sides.

The Yanks lost four Generals, and we lost one, Genl Walter. I am well & more hopeful for the fate of Atlanta. Genl Hood will hold the place if he possibly can. A great many lives will be lost on both sides before it is surrendered to the enemy. Cannonading very heavy this evening (Sunday) The waggon train was ordered to fall back in two hours after I wrote you last from Atlanta which was last Thursday evening. We are now about 25 miles from Atlanta. The object for coming so far I learned was to get out of reach of the enemys Cavalry. We may be ordered from here at any moment. All depends upon the movement of the two armies. There is no telling when I will receive any more letters from you being so far from the army to which the letters are all sent. Kiss the children for me. My love to Mother & yourself.

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, In the Woods, July 29, 1864

Ursula

Good news and bad news. The good news with you I know will outweigh the bad. I will give you the bad first. Yesterday morning about light a raiding party of Yankee cavalry captured our waggon train also a great many prisoners considering the number of persons with the wagons which were comparatively few. A good many having been the day before sent to Griffin Ga with baggage and some to the front for forage. Those captured were Quartermasters, Quarter Master Sergt Waggoners and baggage of all kinds was committed to the flames and mules and horses carried off. They finished their work about 8 oclock A.M. and then made their way for Jonesboro a railroad station on the Macon Road and I learned that they tore up the track seven miles. If so all the railroads intersecting at Atlanta are cut. They then after having a fight with our Cavalry (at or near Jonesboro) returned via Newnan this morning. I suppose they have about reached Newnan now. I am fearful the cutting of the Roads and destroying our Waggon will so cripple our transportation that Hood will not be able to feed his army at Atlanta and will be forced to fall back to Jonesboro at least. Bro James lost a very fine Horse worth at least \$2500 besides most of his clothing. I lost my valise and everything I brought from home but two shirts 2 pr drawers and one pair sock and two Hdkfs. Also one pair pants and they nearly worn out in clothing. James fared about as well as I did. Henry lost all except what he had on. We of course, lost all our bedding. Now for the good news. All that were at the camp of the 57th Ala Regiment made their escape and the entire train of the Brigade was camped on two acres of ground. All the other Regiments lost in prisoners more or less except the 12th La Regt. They fortunately were absent at the time. The Yankees were in the camp riding over i tcalling on our men to come out of their tents and surrender before we left our camp fire. We had gotten up earlier than commo nand had breakfast cooked and would have been eating in ten minutes had we not been disturbed. We had been notified of the expected raid the day before and we had packed up all of the Quarte masters papers in a part of large Saddlebags. So when informed I had to leave I picked up the Saddlebags and some clothing and put out. Jim and Henry each got on a horse and followed. When they overtook me I got up and we kept the road about half mile and then turned out into the woods and remained there until 12 oclock noon. I then ventured up to our old Camp of Smoking ruins and rescued three of your letters and W. B. Corleys linen collar. The little paper box that contained my needle,s, buttons thread etc was torn open but contents gone. I regret loosing

those little articles. I found them very useful and my Razor etc. I don't know how I am to do without it. Yesterday evening James went to Atlanta and gave me his Quarter Master papers with instructions to go where I could take care of them. The country is full of Yankee Cavalry and they travel by night and day hence it is unsafe to remain on any public road. So I got with a sutler that was sick and we put out about 6 o'clock P.M. and the Yankee Cavalry was in our rear coming the same road but we did not know it. We left the road about 150 yards and struck camp about dark ate supper & retired. We slept about an hour and was wakened up by a negro who informed us that the Yanks were about a mile off. We got up and left for a more secure place. We went off the road about a half mile unharnessed our horses and lay down again. About 3½ A.M. we were aroused again by the sound of small arms in a half mile of us we had gone toward the Yankee Camp. They having taken a right hand road that runs nearly parallel with ours. The firing was by their pickets. We then left. All for now.

Joel

JOEL D. MURPHREE TO WIFE, At the old Camp (near Atlanta),

Aug 4, 1864

I wrote you about four days since from Fayetteville in which I give you an account of the Yanks raid and capture of our wagon train &c. I presume you have received the letter before this. I am in a distressed condition for some things that I am very much in need of. We have no bedding, but until now have fared very well, in fact better than before. I made my escape with the Quartermasters papers and Jim had me to take them to some place that I deemed secure from the invading force. A history of my travels the evening after the Yankees were with us I give you in my last in this I only rehearse that I came very near being captured the second time. I was in Company with a Mr. Burgess a kind clever gentleman he being sutler and having full control of his property. Upon the first news of the raiders made his way for the woods. We were making our way for some secluded spot and the Yanks just behind us on the same road, traveling the same direction. We escaped however and made a halt five miles south of Fayetteville near the residence of a Mrs. Persons. Next morning Mr. Burgess went to the house to get some fire and the old lady invited him to stay and take breakfast. He told her he had a friend at the Camp that would also like to have him breakfast. I was sent for, and to my surprise we were taken by her and daughter for Yankee spies. It was really diverting to see their actions and hear them

talking very careful to shape their conversation so as not to cut against either side, not being certain to which army we belonged. After being convinced that we were all right they were delighted and invited us to make their house our home during our stay in the neighborhood. It was a fortunate thing for me, for I had the tooth ache and Pnuralga for four days, in fact am not clear of it yet. I suffered more than I ever did before for the length of time. I never slep any for three days and nights. Mrs. Persons and daughter were as kind to me as they could have been to a member of their own family. The youngest daughter (16 years old) devoted her entire time to preparing poltices for my face until this morning, when my face got easy and I slep a little. I am in no pain now, but my face is considerably swollen. I am now at Mr. Elroys where we were camped when the Unks burnt us out. How long we will remain here I am not able to say. James got his horse back yesterday. I presume you have heard about this raid and that we had succeeding in capturing about two thirds of their command (say 1000) and about 2000 horses and mules, besides a good many guns and pistols. There is great stir now among the Citizens and quartermasters getting up their stock. Jim accidentally found his horse in the possession of a cavalry man. Our forces also succeeded in capturing another raiding party, near Macon. I hope they will not make the venture again soon. They did not treat the Citizens as bad as I expected, but took care to take all the good horses and mules they could find. Sometimes leaving them broke down stock in their places.

I would like very much to visit home now to recruit my wardrobe, for I am in need of a good many things that I cannot get here, but I know I cannot get permissioin to go. I have heard nothing more from Baily John or Shep, since I wrote last. The probability is that Baly is a prisoner and not killed. In my last letter I stated my reasons for thinking so. I will close having nothing more worth writing. I have not seen a letter rfom home in a long time. When you write again an let that be immediately, direct your letter thus Joel D. Murphree. Fayetteville, Ga. Care of Peter E. McElroy, My love to all. Kiss the children for me, good bye, your devoted husband Joe D. Murphree

JOEL DYER MHRPHREE TO WIFE, Jonesboro, Ga., August 13, 1864

Ursual

I received three letters from you yesterday and you cant imagine how glad I was to hear from you and the little ones. I had not heard from home before in a month. I at the same time got one from Bet and one from your Pa and you may be assured I enjoyed myself while perus-

ing them. Your letters were checkered with good and bad news but such is life and we must be content. I have written to you four times since Baily's misfortune and I presume you have received some or all of them before now. And now I have to chronicle the death of Shep and the Captain of Johns. Brother James will be at home perhaps before this reaches you and will tell you how we got the information. I presume it is correct our family and yours has until recently been very fortunate but now fate it appears has turned against us. And there is not telling when it will stop. I must admit I am a little suspicious in reference to the fate of families when they commence dying out or getting killed. I am sorry from the bottom of my heart for Molly, Nan, and in fact all the connections. I am now on my way to the front but as Jim is absent I suppose I will not be put into the ditches. Col Cunningham sent for me to come up. wrote to you to direct your letters to the care of Mr. Leroy but as I will be at Atlanta for some time you may direct as heretofore. I wrote by Jim for the articles I am in need of. Our Cavalry are in the rear of Sherman's Army. I hope they may do some good. Nothing more now.

Your husband

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Atlanta, Ga., August 15, 1864

I suppose you think I have nothing to do but write to you. I think this is the fourth letter I have written in the last week. My letters are not very communicative yet I am never so well satisfied as when I am writing to you or reading a letter from you. You mention in your letters that they are not interesting and promise to do better from next time. Make no more such assertion your communications are very interesting to me, and would be if you only mentioned the fact that you and the children were well and signed your name. I have written two letters since I received my clothing, in neither of which I said any thing about them for the reason I had not tried them on. I am now wearing one of the shirts pants and Boots all of which fit me admirably and I must admit I am foolishly proud of them, particularly the pants and Boots. I would have sent some things home by Bro James but he could not carry them. As to the style of the pants I am well pleased and prefer you would make the others by the same pattern. Ursula I am under many and lasting obligations to you for your kindness and unceasing diligence in looking after my welfare. I ought to be and am proud of my wife for few men have such. I see men here in rags that have wives at home why can they not get clothing from home as I do. I hope that I may survive this war to prove how much



I do appreciate my kind and affectionate wife. Ursula you say you want me to make an effort to come home. I would have done so before now but I was fearful the militia would be called out and in that event I would prefer remaining where I am situated as I am. If we are successful in driving the enemy out of Georgia and Alabama I will try and get a discharge and come home. I will make an effort for a furlough as soon as I think there is a probable chance of success. Your poor old Pa has had a continuation of hard luck but like a good old christian he bears it all without a murmur. I received a letter from him a few days since in which he never said a word about his losses. The only thing that seemed to grieve him was the troubles and trials of his family and connections here on this earth, and the fear that he would not all be prepared to meet Him in heaven. Ursula you have a good Pa and Ma and I do dearly love them, not only so but I have a good old Mother that thinks of & prays for nothing but the welfare of her children in this world and the world to come. And then think of our kind and affectionate brothers and sisters. If they could only have survived this cruel war and returned home to their families and friends how happy we could have been. But poor Shep is gone and may be Baly too never to return and possibly more may go the same way ere long which will mar the happiness of us all even if every thing else goes well. Ursula you need not send me any more vegetables or Peaches. Those you sent all spoilt. I never saw them but Col Cunningham opened the box. If you can send me a few apples off of my own trees I would be glad you would do so. Send me a few Pant buttons I have needle and thread. I today bought a Blanket. If you can send me a quilt do so also a pillow. I never have received Sams letter. Tell Mother I have heard nothing from Tom since James saw him. He is now in the rear of Shermans Army with Wheeler for the purpose of tearing up the Railroad burning Commissary stores and trains of Cars & if we can only succeed in cutting off Shermans supplies he will have to fall back or immediately attack us in our fortifications. We have a very strong Calvary force said to number at least twenty thousand one half of which is now in the rear of the enemy and if commanded by Forrest or some other skillful General I would be almost confident of success in this undertaking but I have but little confidence in Wheelers ability to accomplish much. We heard yesterday that he had struck the road at Ressacca and had burned three trains laden with supplies for Shermans Army. I think our only hope is in cutting off supplies from the enemy. The enemy continues to shell the City doing a good deal of damage to the buildings and occasionally killing and crippling women and children. I must close as the mail boy is about to leave give my respects to Gen Wiley and other friends. My love to the connections generally and a God bless you and the children. Kiss the precious little babes

for me tell Josey and Jenie to be good children and that their Pa will come home some times to see them.

Yours devotedly

Joel D. Murphree

P.S. Tell Jim I sold his mustang Pony for \$125.

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Atlanta, Ga., August 28, 1864

Ursula

I today received a letter from Mr. Jones of the 20th and one from you of the 21st Inst. I also received one from you a few days before. The two weeks you failed to write appeared a long time to me. I must excuse you as you have been so good to write heretofore and for the other reason that you thought I had been captured by the enemy. I dont know when I was so much helped up in my feelings before as when I heard Sergeant Horn announce he had a letter for me. It was night and I had retired but I got up made a light and read it. It was short but the contents was precious to me, knowing your hand had pened it. Since the death of Shep and Bailey and capture of John I have felt very lonely particularly since Brother James left. It is true I was with the boys seldom yet as long as I knew they were in our ranks and well they were company for me whether I was with them or not but now Shep is gone forever and maybe Bailey too and John may die in Yankee prison. Yet I have strong hopes of seeing John again and some hopes of beholding Baileys face at some future time. Ursula the Yankees have left the immediate vicinity of Atlanta where they have gone appears to be a mistery to all outsiders and I think Shermans move puzzles our high officials. The City has not been shelled in four days and no firing on our right or center for two days but there are some Yanks on our left yet but how many is the mistery. Some are of the opinion that Sherman is massing on our left. Some think he is moving towards Montgomery Selma and Mobile and others that he is retreating in the direction of Dalton, that he has been forced to leave in consequence of scarcity of provisions and ammunition. For certain reasons it is believed he left hurriedly having left several hundred barrels pickled Pork and Beef which has as a matter of course fell into our hands. He also abandoned several Canon and a great many other things too numerous to mention. One Yankee was found asleep in a ditch said he went out to get some apples and when he returned his command was gone and he knew not where. The Canon and provisions must hvae been left for want of transportation. Gen Hood is still fortifying down the West Point Railroad. So



it appears he must anticipate an attack in that quarter. I stayed all night with our Brigade last night having gone down there to issue clothing to our Regiment. They were on picket and of course near where the enemy were expected and when they had ben but I hard but few guns during my stay. Our Brigade is about 8 miles from Atlanta on the West Point Road. Our line of fortifications is said to be twenty miles long. Atlanta and the important points nearby are well protected. Hood has had a great deal of work done since he has been in Command. The change of Commanders no doubt caused the death or capture of those near and dear to us but I do believe it was the best for the success of our cause. It required hard fighting to check the enemy here after having pursued us so far and I have no idea Johnston would have made a stand at Atlanta. I am truly sorry to hear of so much sickness in Troy and vicinity. I had heard John Key is dead. I do sincerely hope he may recover yet. I know no one not related to me that I would regret the death of so much as his. I regard John as one of the noblest men I ever was acquainted with. He is strictly honest. In fact I know of no bad trait in his character. He is a gentleman in every particular. John feels very near to me almost as near as a Brother. I do pray that he may get well. Jones is gone to Mobile and I suppose nearly every body else. You must certainly have a lonely time in Troy now since the Militia has been called out. I think there will be hot times at Mobile soon and will probably last a good while. May be another Charleston Seige if so Jones will have a hard time. How does Sister Elizabeth take his departure for the service. Ursula you say you want me to come home to stay. You know how much I would like to do so but it would be bad policy for me to quit this army situated as I am and go home to be sent off again in the Militia service. I shall remain here until the present Campaign is over at least and then if the chances is favorable for me to remain at home I may make an effort for a discharge. I will come home on furlough as soon as I can. I cant write to you all seperately so you must show my letters to the family connections. Read all my letters to Mother tell her I have not forgotten her if I do neglect writing to her. My respects to all my friends and love to all my kin on both sides of the house. Kiss the children for me. Goodbye yours devotedly

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Lagrange, Ga., Oct. 3, 1864

Ursuala

I have been delayed on the route a day or more, for the purpose of learning the whereabouts of my Command, but all is covered in mystery. No one knows or will acknowledge they know any thing of Hoods Army.

Reports say they are at Marietta, Powder Springs, Rome and other places, nothing definite can be learned. I have been advised to go to Blue Mountain Ala. and Palmetto Ga. nearly opposite directions. I acted upon my own judgement after getting all the information I could and made my way for this place from here I shall go to Franklin which is in the direction of Marietta or Asworth on the Railroad from Dalton to Atlanta. From Franklin I may change my course to some other point. I of course will be governed by the information I can gather as to the locality of the army and my Command in particular. I think there is but little doubt that our forces are in possession of Franklin and of the road north of there. I am well, will write to you again the first opportunity. Give yourself no uneasiness however if you should not hear from me as soon as you expect for I expect there will be no mail facilities from the rear of the enemy.

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Camp Near Cedar Town Ga.,

October 9, 1864

Ursula

I wrote to you from Columbus and Lagrange according to promise and I now write that you may know I have arrived at my Command in good health and all right. I had a good deal of trouble to learn the whereabouts of the Division etc. in fact never did ascertain the exact locality until I got to New Hope Church where the battle of the 26th May was fought. I arrived at this place at 10 oclock Thursday the 6th inst. at which time our Divisions were passing in the direction of Rome. Our Brigade being in the rear I had to wait about two hours for them to come up. I was very fortunate in taking the right direction at the right time for if I had been a few hours later I would have missed my command and would perhaps have went on to Asworth on the Railroad and in that event I would have been captured. The people on the route I traveled are very ignorant of the movement of our army. If Sherman is as ignorant he must be considerably puzzled. I did not live so well or so cheap on my return as I did going home. Expenses going home six dollars returning to command thirty five. Brother James has not go back yet. I expect he has visited home ere this. He had a fine opportunity of doing so and I presume he availed himself of it. We are now under orders to start to Rome, distant 18 miles northeast of this. It is supposed we will have a fight at that place. We will have warm times I think for the next two weeks. It is currently reported here that the enemy have evacuated Atlanta and Col Cunningham thinks the news reliable but I do not. I think it highly prob-

ably Sherman has sent the majority of his troops up the Railroad to protect it and prevent his supplies being cut off but he will in my opinion leave one corps at Atlanta which will be sufficient to hold it against the Militia. Our troops succeeded in capturing the garrison at Big Shanty and Asworth consisting of about 7000 men. The boys got a good deal of clothing hats etc. and tore up and destroyed about ten miles of railroad. One division was sent to take Altoona which they failed to do. The enemys loss at that point was heavy. Our boys got an infiltration fire on them in their ditches which they supposed to be 1500 ours 500. All for now.

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, On the Road, Oct. 22, 1864

Ursula

I only have time to write a few lines. I wrote to Mr. Jones day before yesterday, and received a letter from him and two from you. I was glad to hear you were improving. I hope you may recover entirely before long, and that Mother may be on foot again before a great while. You say nothing about having received any letters from me. I am in good health. James and Col Cunningham also and Mr. Bessinger. I saw Tom and Demps about a week since. They were both well and in fine spirits. I also saw Cousin Maj Burford and two of the Corley boys. They were delighted at the idea of going to Troy. They have not heard any thing directly from home in two years. I hope they may be allowed to visit their old home soon. Ursula we are today ascending the Alleghany Mountains in St. Clair County Ala on our way to Guntersville on the Tennessee River. Our army went another road. I guess we will meet at the river. Ursula you must try and be more cheerful, dont give way to despondency, it does no good. I would made an effort to return home for your sake if I had any assurance of being allowed to remain in peace, but as matters are not I would be better satisfied in the army if you could only be content without me. I am very sure I will be retained as Q.M. Sgt. as arrangements are now on foot to make Jim Property Quarter master for the Brigade. I hope Mr. Jones will get our corn in and provide salt etc. for us before he has to return to his command. I must close as there is a gentleman waiting to carry this to the Post Office. I may not have an opportunity of writing to you again for some time, but you must write any how may be your letters may reach me. My respects to friends and love to relatives. Ursula I have an abiding faith that I will survive this cruel war and return to my affectionate wife and lovely little children, to remain with them hereafter in peace. Kiss

Josephine, Eugene and Almira for me, and tell them to be good children until I return home

Good bye my dear Ursula

Joel D. Murphree

JOEL D. MURPHREE TO WIFE, Tuscumbia, Ala. Nov. 1, 1864

Der Ursula

I wrote to you several days since at Gadsden, and then again while ascending the Alleghany Mountains and I also wrote to you yesterday. Mail facilities are very irregular in this section of the country, hence you may not have received either one of my letters.

In my last I complained a good deal of Bro. James, probably said more than I ought to. Yet in the main all I said is true, though I am sorry I said so much. I neglected to mention that I had the privilege of riding in the wagon, but our travel has been nearly all the way over Mountains and rocks. So it was more pleasure to walk, except when I was very tired. We have traveled more than the width of Ala and I suppose I have walked three fourths of the distance. Jim says I have fattened on it, hence ought not to complain. My boots are considerably worn. Tell your Pa I will have to call on his kindness soon for another pair. I know he never wearies in well doing. Ursula by references to the map you can see the route we have traveled with the waggon trains. From near Fayetteville, Ga to Palmetto (which is between Atlanta and Newnan) thence to Lost Mountain (near Marietta on the Chattenooga and Atlanta Railroad) thence to New Hope church (13 miles from Marietta) thence to Cave Spring (16 miles west of Rome). thence to Centre county site of Cherokee County Ala. There to Jacksonville in Calhoun County thence through St. Clair, Blont, Morgan, Lawrence and Franklin counties. The troops traveled nearly parallel with us. After they left Gadsden keeping between us and the Tennessee River. We had a little brush with the enemy at Decatur when we lost about 75 men killed and wounded. The most of the woupnded left in the hands of the enemy for want of transportation, among them Joseph E. Mills who was shot through the thigh, flesh wound not dangerous. Let his Father know of it as soon as you can.

I cannot tell you what move we will make from here, but it is supposed the troops and the supply train of wagons will cross the River near here and to into Tenn. and the balance of the wagons and Mules will be sent to Mississippi, in that event I may be sent with them and not go to

Tenn. This however is all conjecture, we never know when we are going until we get there. If you do not hear from me regularly you may know I am when I cannot get letters to you. I wish to correct a statement I made in one of my letters. (*viz.*) that Genl Featherston was killed at Resacca. Such was not the case, though we did leave a few men there among them a Col. of some Ala Regt.

Send word to Mrs. Kizer that I have had no opportunity of getting her husbands cloths to him he having been transfered to the 46th Ala. Regt. during my absence at home. My love to Mother and the balance of the family. Tell Dr. Fannin I would like to hear from him occasionally. Kiss the children for me.

Yours devotedly

Joel D. Murphree

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Tuscumbia, Ala. Nov. 8, 1864

Dear Ursula

I again avail myself of the opportunity of dropping you a few lines. This is the third time I have written to you since I have been here. This leaves me well, Bros James and Thomas also. Tom has been staying with us a week. He regrets very much having applied and secured his position in the 57th Regt. He has now made application to be allowed to remain in the Cavalry Service, has also tendered his resignation. We expected to have been in Tennessee before now, have remained here I suppose for the purpose of clothing the soldiers before our departure. The weather is very bad indeed and I would not be surprised if the trip is totally abandoned and that we go into winter quarters near here soon. If we do go to Tenn. James will go to Abberdeen Miss with the baggage wagon and I will have to go with the Troops. I am hapy to inform you that I have secured the use of a horse in the event we go into Tenn. Ursula I have been very busy since the Troops have been stationed here, issuing clothing & and making out Jims quarterly returns for the 3r qr. I have just finished today. I am truly glad to learn you have heard from Sam. Though you never stated where he wrote from. I presume he has not been sent north. I hope he may get home soon, and that he may have his fill of Yankeedom. I think your cane has turned out remarkably well, done so well that I think it advisable to plant more of it next year. I know it gives you a great deal of trouble, yet it is the only way to get it, buying provisions with money has about played out, and tho the probability is that your meat rations will be short next year and the syrup will help a great deal in that particular. I



would advise you to dish it out to the negroes yourself, and not let them drink it, as you know old Ned use to do, and would do now if he had the opportunity, for he has no thought of economy. Take good care of the old blue sow and pigs have the Mrs. Williams sow fattened for pork if she is not with pig. Have Ned to build a shelter for our Cows, have it weather-boarded on the north side. The Culver place is tolerably well sold if the money is properly applied. I presume Mr. Jones will settle a part of our New York indebtedness, that is all right yet there is a chance to have to pay a second time. If we do not succeed in gaining our independence of course the government cannot secure us against loss. You dated your last letter August instead of Oct. You are improving, having committed but one error in spelling the word Christmas you spelt thus, *Christmast*. Yours

Joel D. Murphree

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Tuscumbia, Alabama, Nov. 18, 1864

My dear Ursula

Tomorrow Col Cunningham informs me we take up the line of march for Tennessee the Kentucky troops take the lead and are today crossing the Tenn. River, that being the case this may be my last letter to you for some time but rest assured I will avail myself of every opportunity of letting you hear from me and I do not know that I will get this letter started as it is sixteen miles to the Post Office of the Army of Tenn. and I know of no person that is going there today, nevertheless I will write and take the chance of getting it off. I wrote to your Pa a few days since and have written to you every week. I have nothing new or interesting to communicate more than I am in the best of health. I weigh 142 lbs with coat off. I think I will reach my long desired weigh in three months if I can keep well. I cut my left thumb very badly about a week since and to my surprise has entirely healed up without giving me any pains at all which is evidence of the healthy condition of my system. Brother James has gone to Abberdeen Miss got off on Physicians Certificate of disability lucky dog will be very apt to take winter quarters at home. I will endeavor to transact his business properly until his return. I requested him to return as early as he could after we get in Winter quarters so that I may have an opportunity of going home about Christmas but I have very little hope of him complying with my wishes as he studies no persons interest but his own. Tom is staying with me and I suppose will until he hears from his resignation his health good also. Ursula I have received the services of a horse during our trip into Tennessee. James carried both of his horses with him to Abberdeen one of them was very lame or rather bad off. I am



very thankful that I have a horse for it would be a laborious and disagreeable trip to have to foot it through mud perhaps for two hundred miles this season of the year. I am staying with Col Danl H. Horn our Commissary. He has the use of a tent which is a great protection to use in bad weather and besides I find him a very agreeable companion is a man of fine memory hence has a store of antcdotes and other interesting stories to engage my mind and attention during our idle moments. The only objection to staying with him is having to associate with his details of cooks who are invariably infested with the most hateful of all minds. I have changed clothes every three days since I have been at Tuscumbia yet I am troubled with lice more or less every day. Ursula you must not send me anything until you know I am so situated that I will be sure to get them. I have found the lost glove so I am well clad in that particular. I would like to have my coat but do not risk it now. If James comes home you can send them by him when he returns. Ursula take good care of my fruit trees cattle and hogs and if everything else is neglected take care care of yourself and children. We have heard from the election at the north only from the City of New York which it is stated has gone for McClellan by 40000 majority. I believe it is universally desired in the army that he may be electeed yet I never have believed he would be and I do not know that his election will benefit us any and may be worse for us nevertheless I would prefer a change. I do not think we can be worsted much and may be brightened a good deal. When you write next let me know what you think.

Your husband

J. D. Murphree

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Columbia, Tennessee,

November 29, 1864

My dear Ursula

I once more very unexpectly have an opportunity of letting you hear from me. Capt Stevens is the bearer of this to some point South where it can be mailed. I am as usual in good health. We left Tuscumbia the 20th ult. and arrived at this place yesterday. Our troops could have made the trip perhaps two days sooner but were impeded by the Artillery and Supply train. We encountered a few Yankees on the rout but Genl Forrest move them before him with but little loss not more than twenty. He captured about three hundred of the enemy. This place was evacuated by the Yanks last night and are now across the river about two miles distant

supposed to number 25000. The prisoners say they are 40000 strong but we do not believe it. Our soldiers supply themselves today with a good many articles they were very much in need of but of course but few were furnished. I would liked very much to have had a hat and a pair of good Boots but I was busy this morning and had not the opportunity of going into Town and by 12 oclock the stores were striped of everything. The Merchants sold their good to our soldiers at low rates for Confederate money. The Citizens of this section are as loyal to the South as we are. They received our arrival with joy. White handkerchiefs are waved by the ladies in every house we pass that is inhabited. Some families have been vacated. This is the best country I ever saw notwithstanding the armies of both sides have more or less fed on the country. Yet there is an abundance our soldiers buy flour at 8 cents per pound our bread rations being hardest on account of the difficulty in getting grinding done. We have an abundance of meat Pork & Beef issued to us by the Commissary. Irish Potatoes are tolerably plentiful. We passed through Wayne County of this state first it is a very broken Country filled with Tories and deserters from both armies who buswack our men when they have an opportunity. Six of our men went out one day to buy some meal or flour and were arrested by them but were released upon the statement that they were not deserters. The bushwackers recommended them. Next day we sent out a Regiment to hunt them up and they succeeded in catching four bushwackers two deserters and one discharged soldier from the Federal army. Ursula I expect we will have a fight at this place and if successful may go on to Nashville. I may be mistaken however as the movements of the army is never made known. All is conjecture. Sure enough Lincoln is elected so we may expect four years more of war. Sherman is advancing in the direction of Savannah and Charleston. If we can prevent his going through he will have a hard time getting back. We hear that Lee whipped Grant again on the 17th inst. Yankee loss 23000. I presume you have hear all about it. All for now.

J. D. Murphree

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Tuscumbia, Alabama, Dec. 28, 1864

My dear Ursula

I am once more on the South side of the Tennessee River, but in rather low spirits. Col Cunningham left us yesterday for home. I would have written to you by him but I could not do so for the reason we were on the march at the time of his departure. I requested him to visit you and let you know of my health etc. Our trip into Tennessee has been check-

ered with good and evil pleasure and trouble comfort and suffering. We met the enemy on our advances immediately after crossing the River at Florence and continued to find them in small numbers at several garrisons but Forrest drove them before him generally capturing some. Our infantry having no fighting to do until we reached Columbia. There being considerable force and the place fortified a portion of our infantry engaged them in front while the main Army flanked the place the enemy getting timely notice retreated fearing a few hundred prisoners in our hands. Our Army then gave the Yanks a race for Franklin and got ahead of them at Spring Hill but for some reason unknown to me the army was halted and the enemy suffered to passing hearing all night. This I regard as the greatest blunder of the Campaign. The Yanks were strongly fortified at Franklin and had the best natural position I have ever seen notwithstanding however our troops were forced to charge them. The results was we lost about 800 killed and 3000 wounded. The Yankees loss about half the number. I rode over the battle field after the fight and saw the dead myself. The wounded having been removed except a few wounded Yanks. At Franklin we captured perhaps two thousand. We lost but few captured. We remained at Franklin one day and continued our march to Nashville formed a line of battle around a portion of the City Dec 3d and remained there until the 15th when we were forced to commence a retreat which we have kept up until now. The enemy pursuing to Columbia. Our loss but few killed or wounded but at least 5000 captured. This was indeed a stampede. I saw Sgt. Kerr a few days since fresh from Johnsons Island left there the 17th Oct. Says he left Ed well was not acquainted with John. I learned through Butler Parks that Mollie had received a letter from Bailey. If so it is indeed glorious news and Sam has got back. So we are fortunate as well as unfortunate. I wish I had space to tell you of the kind treatment I received at the hands of the Tennesseans. I will tell you all in my next. Love to all.

Goodbye

Your Joel

JOEL D. MURPHREE TO WIFE, Columbus, Ga., Feb. 13, 1865

Ursula

I arrived here Saturday 10 Oclock a.m. but did not find Capt Stephens as I expected, and has not got here yet. If he does not get here this evening I will start for my Command tomorrow. James was here a few days ago and drew clothing for one division.

Our Lt. Col and Lt. Walter Wiley are here in the Hospital. I have been staying with them. Hospital fare is very bad indeed.

No war news of importance. I am well kiss the children for me, as I did not kiss them when I parted with them. I wanted to kess the little fellows but I feared the consequences.

Goodbye for the present, your devoted husband

Joel D. Murphree

JOEL D. MURPHREE TO WIFE, Mayfield Ga., Feb. 21, 1865

Ursula

I am well, arrived here yesterday 12 Oclock, will leave here tomorrow at 11. I remained in Columbus until the 16th waiting for Capt. Stevens, he did not arrive and not knowing his whereabouts at the time I concluded to start for my Command. I have since learned he was in Montgomery and in all probability arrived in Columbus the day before I left. How I would like to have stayed at home all the while in Columbus. I have had a very hard time for the last three days having walked from Milledeville to this place. I have not heard of my Command yet, if I do not find them at Augusta I will in all probability have to walk 75 or a 100 miles and my right boot hurts my foot very painful to walk. I will pay very dear for my short stay at home. Yet I do not regret it. I am willing to undergo any punishment that I can reasonably bear for the pleasure of being with you and the children though it be but for a short time. I have no blanket with me hence have to seek such shelter with the kind citizens on the road. I learn that Columbia S. C. has fallen. Kiss the children for me goodbye

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Augusta, Georgia, February 24, 1865

I wrote to you from Columbus and Mayfield. I presume you have received them ere this. I am in good health and have been since I left home. I remained at Columbus until the 16th. Capt Stephens failed to arrive. So I concluded to make my way to the Command the best I could. After leaving Columbus I learned he was in Montgomery and would be in Columbus the next day. I regret very much I did not wait longer for him for I have had a very hard time getting here and may have still harder time getting to my Command from here. I walked from Milledgeville to Carmack a distance of fifty two miles and a part

of the way had to carry my baggage on my shoulders which wearied me very much besides my boots hurt my feet giving me much pain. I arrived here last Tuesday evening and stoped at Fayside Home. Fare very bad though as good as I am accustomed to in this country. The rules of the Wayside Home precluded the night of remaining more than 24 hours but for reason of the fact of being a Mason I am allowed to remain five days and may be longer that being the time I have permission to remain in the City. If Capt Stephens does not get here by that time I shall make an effort to get my pass extended. The reason I have stoped here is that my Command is at best one hundred miles from here and when last heard from was on a force march in the direction of Charlotte N. C. and Shermans Army having distroyed the Railroad between here and there I would have to walk all the way a distance of in all probability one hundred and fifty miles which I am determined not to do if I can avoid it. My intention is to remain here until our wagon train arrives and proceed with it. I may be forced to report to Camp of direction one & half miles from here and go on foot from there with the other troops. I am anxiously looking for Col Cunningham and Mr. Bissing. I feel very lonely here among strangers. If I had known the state of affairs I would have remained at home six or eight days longer. A great many troops are arriving here daily and no way of getting through to their commands except to march on foot accross the State of S. Carolina and may be N. C. Charleston is evacuated and it is rumored that Petersburg and Richmand also so you may expect to hear of a hard fought battle soon somewhere in North Carolina. Tell Bro Tom to remain at home if he can get his papers arranged to stay in safety. My love to all the Connections

Goodbye

Joel D. Murphree

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Augusta, Ga., Feb. 26, 1865

Ursula

This beautiful Sabbath day I do not know how I can employ my time better than in writing to you. Though I have nothing cheering to communicate, more than that I am well, and that the war is three days nearer its terminus than when I wrote you last. I have just returned from Church. I attended Catholic Services, but was not at all edified thereby, not understanding but one word during the entire Service of about two hours.



Upon entering the Church the Members (I presume) dipped their fingers into a bowl of water and sprinkled their faces, and then took their seats, and immediately kneeled and I presume prayed, (mentally) about five minutes after a while the Priest appeared from behind the Sanctum, dressed in the appropriate paraphernalia with a large cross extending down his back nearly to the floor. The Services commenced by the Priest proceeding from the Sanctum up the aisle accompanied by two little boys (appropriately dressed) sprinkling the congregation indiscriminately with the holy water. We then had very nice vocal music assisted by church organ. The Priest read from a large book something after the style of Singing Geography for a few minutes and then by a certain signal of raising above his head a Silver Cup or goblet the music would commence again. During this performance the Priest stood with his back to the Congregation facing Six burning tapers and the Holy Bible. The Congregation then all prayed (that desired too) but not aloud about five minutes, when the same performance by the Priest was repeated. He then made his appearance in the pulpit and read from a paper for half an hour. I was too far off to hear any thing he said. After which we had music and were dismissed. I expect to attend Church again this evening but of some other denomination. Ursula I am very unpleasantly situated here. My five days City pass expires today and I have no idea I can have it renewed. My Command is in North Carolina I expect, and no way of getting to them but to walk and lug my baggage through on my back. My friend Mr. Young very kindly offers me bed room but cannot furnish me rations. I met up with one Capt. Martin who is camped in the City in charge of the baggage of Stewarts Corp. He is of the mystic tie and generously offered to feed me if I could be allowed to remain in the City. So you now see how I am situated, all from Capt Stephens failing to meet me at Columbus. I have hear from him, he was at Macon three days ago. I am nearly out of Money and everything very high indeed. Single meals from 10 to 15\$. Potatoes 40\$ bushel, biscuit retail for one dollar each. Bacon is worth 9\$ lb. Pork 5\$ lb and everything else in proportion. So you see it is impossible for me to live except I draw rations from the Government. If you can safely send me \$300. do so. I will write again in a few days. Goodbye for the present your devoted husband

Joel D.

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, Hamburg S. C., March 4, 1865

My dear Ursula

This is the fourth letter I have written to you since I left home and



I have brought by Col Cunningham he reached here last Sunday evening and Capt Stephens got here last Wednesday. I was really vexed with him for treating me so badly. I should have remained at home ten or twelve days if he had taken the trouble to have written me from Montgomery. As it was I had to remain in Columbus five days which cost me half the money I had waiting for him. I got here about ten days ago and with much difficulty got a pass to remain in the City of Augusta five days at the expiration of which time Col Cunningham arrived. He was immediately assigned to the Command of all troops of Gen Loring Division arriving at this place on their way to their Commands. There is now about four hundred of our Division here and arriving daily. How long we will remain here I of course do not know and I regard it exceedingly doubtful where we will be sent in all probability back to Mississippi. It will be next thing to an impossibility to reach our Command in North Carolina. We are now encamped in a very nice Pine grove on the South carolina side of the Savannah River about one & half miles from Augusta. We have but little to do only Cook and eat. I am having a very good time now and my very kind Brother has his hand full for the first time since my connection with him. He did me a very great favor in getting me off home notwithstanding I only could remain four days with my affectionate wife and darling little ones. Had I continued on with the Command I now would be out of hearing of dear home. But should I have to foot it from here I will then suffer in the flesh but I hope for better things. Tell Mother I today met up with Mr. Stephens Jones formerly of Rome Tenn. He is one of the proprietors of the Augusta Hotel. He invited me to his wifes room. She of course did not know me until introduced. She seemed very glad to see me and immediately ordered something for me to eat consisting of genuine Coffee and Sugar & Cream hot Biscuits & fried Ham. Dont you wish you had been there with me. I did enjoy the Coffee so much. I am invited to call on them often and I am very certain to avail myself of the invitation. I wrote to Bro Edwin today. I send you some Pumpkin squash seed plant them the first of May and not before said to be very fine. Ursula send me \$300 the first safe opportunity.

Joel

JOEL D. MURPHREE TO WIFE, Hamburg, S. S., March 12, 1865

Dear Ursula

Parson Van Hoose leaves here tomorrow morning for Eufaula, and as the mail facilities are very much deranged at present I have concluded

to sent this by him. I wrote to you a few days since and nothing worthy of note has transpired since, but fearing you will not get that letter soon I write again, and also for changing instructions concerning some money etc., which I wrote to you to send me by Brother Tom or any other safe chance. You will now pay the money \$300 to Mrs. Cunningham and the Col will let me have the money here, which is a better arrangement for me and an accommodation to the Col. I have had to use more money since I have been here than at any time before, for the reason of rations being uncommonly short. We only get 1/3 lb fresh port per day and it very poor. We have bread a plenty, but bread alone is hard living, but fortunately I found an old lady that furnishes Col & myself milk and butter every other day, but at the extravegant rates of two dollars a quart for milk and about ten dollars pr lb for butter. A portion of our waggon train arrived yesterday and the remainder will get here to day and tomorrow. We will then start for the front, perhaps Tuesday or Wednesday. One of Bro. James horses arrided with the train yesterday which I shall appropriate, notwithstanding the objection of one Maj Suggs who had charge of him. I think I had as well ride and some one else of his selection.

Well Ursula the Consolidation bill has passed, and in such a shape as to render it all most certain to put me into the ranks for the reason that we have not the required strength in our regiment to retain our present organization, hence will have to be consolidated with at least two and may be three other regiments. The colonel of each ranking Col C. which will give either of them the command if they should desire it. And the Consolidation of the regiments necessarily bring about a consoliation of Brigades which may displace Jim. If such is the case and I fail to get an exemption as Mail Contractor I will have to shoulder a Musket and play web foot. I hope for better things however. Tell Wm to be sure to retain plenty of salt for our own use. Tell your Pa to keep a look out for Yankees and secure my cotton if possible. Say to him not to burn it, as has been the practice where the enemy had facilities of appropriating to their own use.

Joel

JOEL DYER MURPHREE TO WIFE, In the Woods, N. C., April 17, 1865

Ursula

I wrote you yesterday by Maj Wiley. Col Cunningham leaves us this morning for home so I write again not because I have anything of

interest to communicate more than he can tell you but because I have a good opportunity of sending the letter and also for the reason that you had rather have a letter from me than to hear the same statements from him. Such however is my feelings. I feel rather gloomy and in low spirits this morning. I feel very much the separation of Col C from our Command and many others with whom I have established friendly relations that have and will leave us in a few days having been dropped from the Service. How glad I would be if I could go home with the Col but I am so situated that I will have to remain but not as a private in the ranks or at least I have been informed that Col Mc Alexander intends continuing me in my old position. I am under many and lasting obligations to Col C and other officers of the 57th Ala for the interest they have manifested in my welfare. They have recommended and insisted on my retention. All for now.

Joel.

